This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

RESTRICTED

ARMY AIR FORCES HISTORICAL STUDIES: No. 37

CONFIDENTIAL

RETURN TO
USAF Historical Archives
ASI(ASHAF-A)
Maxwell AFB, Ala 36112

Clinton W. Williams
CLINTON W. WILLIAMS
Lt. Col., A.C.
AAF Historian
7 Feb. '46

PARTICIPATION *of the* NINTH & TWELFTH AIR FORCES *in the* SICILIAN CAMPAIGN

DO NOT LOAN

SCANNED BY ISA

AAF HISTORICAL OFFICE
HEADQUARTERS, ARMY AIR FORCES

0-2736, A

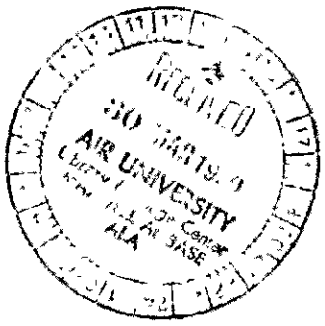
SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

RETURN TO:
Director
Aerospace Studies Inst
ATTN Archives Branch
Maxwell AFB, Alabama

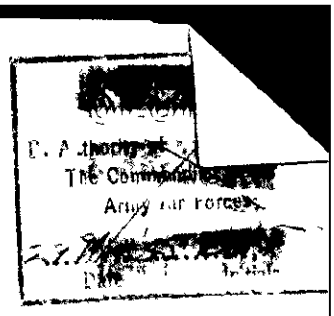


0557698

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

[redacted] RESTRICTED



[redacted] ARMY AIR FORCES HISTORICAL STUDIES: NO. 37

PARTICIPATION OF THE NINTH AND TWELFTH AIR FORCES IN THE SICILIAN CAMPAIGN

The original of this monograph and the documents from which it was written are in the USAF Historical Division, Archives Branch, Bldg. 914, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama.

Prepared by
AAF Historical Office
Headquarters, Army Air Forces
November 1945

[redacted]

[redacted]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Unclassified 98-011

DOCUMENT RECEIPT AND DESTRUCTION CERTIFICATE

1 TO: COUNTY OF HENRICO PUBLIC LIBRARY 100 NORTH LABURNUM AVENUE RICHMOND, VIRGINIA 23223	2 FROM AFHRA/RSA Sus date 30 Mar 1998 600 Chennault Circle Maxwell AFB AL 36112-6424	3 DATE Feb 25, 1998 4 CONTAINER NO

5 DESCRIPTION OF DOCUMENT(S) *(Indicate overall classification, originator, type (letter, message, plan, etc), date, unclassified subject title, number of copies, and originator control number and copy number if Top Secret Also use these data elements for identifying any attachments that would require a receipt if transmitted separately.)*

THE FOLLOWING DOCUMENTS ARE ON LOAN TO PER THE SUSPENSE DATE ABOVE:
1 101-36, 2 101-37////////////////////last entry//

TO AVOID TRACER ACTION, RETURN SIGNED RECEIPT BY → 6 DATE 30 Mar 98

DOCUMENT RECEIPT

I ACKNOWLEDGE RECEIPT OF THE ABOVE DOCUMENTS

7 DATE RECEIVED	8 NAME, ORGANIZATION, AND PHONE NUMBER (DSN)	9 SIGNATURE OF RECIPIENT
3-13-98	County of Henrico Public Library-ILL (UHL) 1001 N. Laburnum Ave Richmond, VA 23223 (804)222-1643	Sandra C. Davis-ILL

DESTRUCTION CERTIFICATE

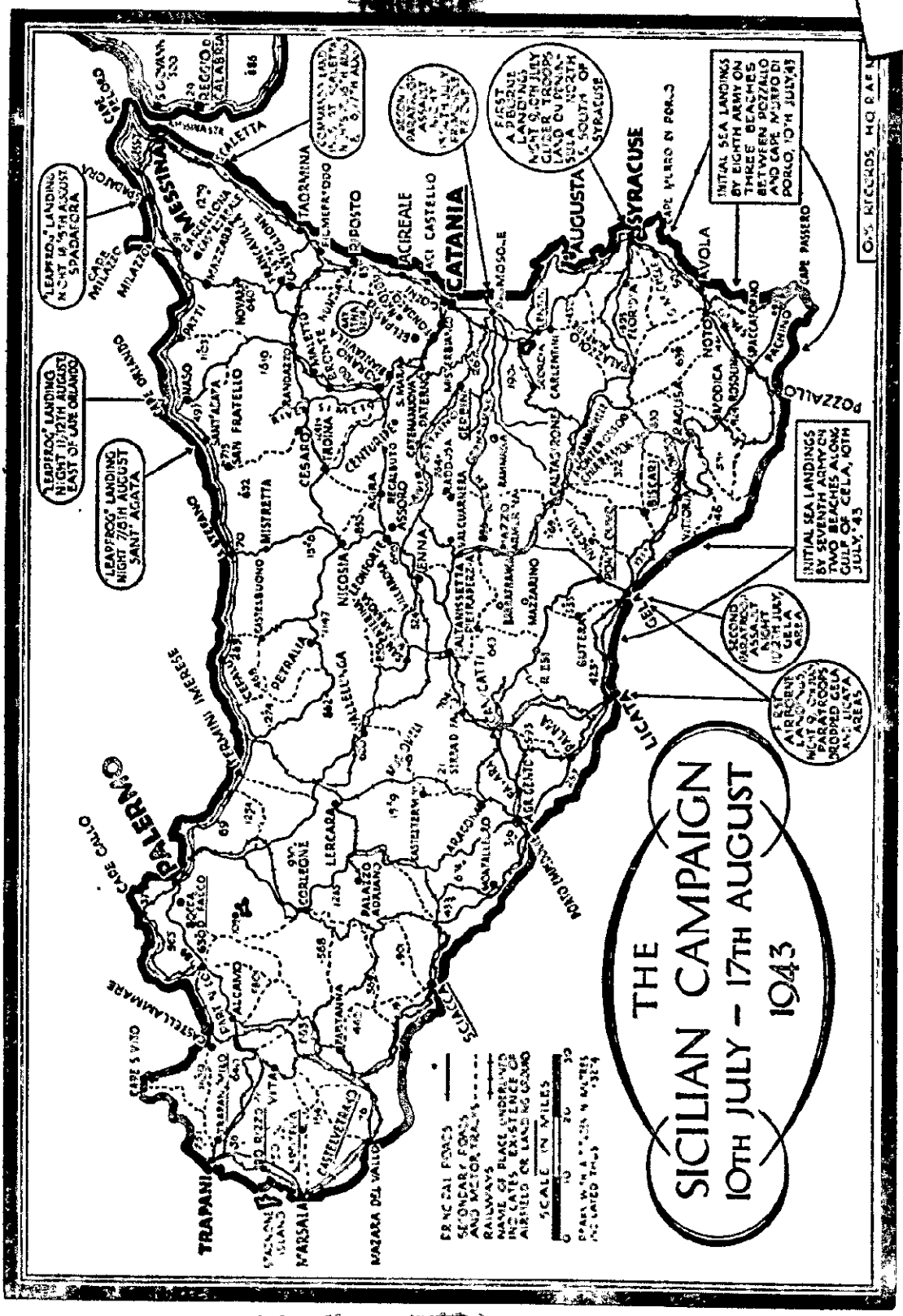
10 THE DOCUMENT(S) LISTED ABOVE WERE		DESTROYED		COMMITTED TO CENTRAL DESTRUCTION FACILITY ON →	11 DATE
12 TYPED OR PRINTED NAME AND SIGNATURE OF WITNESSING OFFICIAL				13 TYPED OR PRINTED NAME AND SIGNATURE OF WITNESSING OFFICIAL	

AF FORM 310, NOV 95 *(EF-V1)* *(PerFORM PRO)*

PREVIOUS EDITION WILL BE USED

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

F O R E W O R D

This first narrative was prepared by Mr. Harry L. Coles, Jr., of the Mediterranean Section, Combat Operational History Division, AAF Historical Office. Footnote citations and a bibliographical note indicate the principal sources from which it has been drawn. Like other studies in the series, it is subject to revision as additional materials become available.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

SECRET

C O N T E N T S

I	THE DEVELOPMENT OF PLANS	1
II	PRELUDE TO INVASION	37
III	THE AIRBORNE OPERATIONS	78
IV	THE ASSAULT PHASE, 10 TO 16 JULY	99
V	THE ADVANCE TO PALERMO, 17 TO 23 JULY	122
VI	THE REDUCTION OF THE ISLAND, 24 JULY TO 17 AUGUST 1943	142
VII	CONCLUSION	176
	GLOSSARY	187
	NOTES	188
	BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTE	215
	APPENDIXES	219
	INDEX	237

SECRET CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

I L L U S T R A T I O N S

The Sicilian Campaign, 10 July-17 August 1943 . . . . . Frontispiece

following

Original Allied Plan 6

Final Allied Plan 12

Channels of Communication for Operation HUSKY 19

Airdromes and LG's in Sicily as shown in Outline Air Plan . . 22

Landing Ground Areas for NAAF. 30

Airborne Missions in HUSKY 80

Directive of 18 July 126

Italian Targets Attacked by Aircraft, 1 July-17 August 1943 . 131

Directive of 31 July 144

Allied Axes of Advance 149

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces

in the Sicilian Campaign

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

[redacted]

Chapter I

THE DEVELOPMENT OF PLANS

The Allied invasion of Sicily on 10 July 1943 was the result of strategic decisions reached at the Casablanca Conference. When the conference opened in January 1943 it had not been decided whether Sicily or Sardinia should be invaded or, indeed, whether any further landing operations in the Mediterranean area should be undertaken after the conclusion of the Tunisian campaign. In accordance with long-held views, the U. S. Joint Chiefs came to the conference with the belief that the most direct way to defeat Germany was by a cross-channel invasion to be launched in 1943, a conviction which was strengthened by the discovery that the British planners thought that an invasion of Sicily could not be mounted prior to 30 August. The U. S. planners were not in favor of an invasion of Sicily at that late date and they were opposed to operations against Sardinia at any time. The British planners, for their part, maintained that since a cross-channel invasion in 1943 was out of the question a new offensive should be started as soon as possible after the successful conclusion of the Tunisian campaign. They favored the continuation of the main effort in the Mediterranean because of the greater availability of both shipping and manpower in North Africa. Since their own planners estimated August as the earliest date for the Sicilian invasion and since an operation against Sardinia could be mounted in May, the British Chiefs declared themselves in favor of the Sardinian plan. In the

[redacted]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

event, however, these conflicting views were compromised and a workable plan of action was produced.[1]

The final decision of the Casablanca Conference was that manpower and materiel accumulated in the Mediterranean area should be utilized in further major operations in that theater. The Americans carried their point that "a Sardinian campaign would be equivalent to picking the soft spot first with the danger of making the hard spot harder in the long run."[2] They were also able to convince the British that it would be feasible to invade Sicily in the early summer in order to divert as much strength as possible from the Russian front during the critical campaign season. At the close of the conference, General Eisenhower was therefore informed that the Combined Chiefs of Staff had decided to attack Sicily in 1943 with the favorable July moon as the target date, and he was to report not later than 1 March whether any insurmountable difficulty as to resources and training would cause delay in the assault later than July. Without prejudice to the July date, the CCS would make an intensive effort during the next three weeks to achieve "by contrivance and ingenuity" the favorable June period as the date for the operation. If they were successful, instructions would be modified accordingly. General Eisenhower was to be in supreme command of the invasion of Sicily, with General Sir Harold Alexander as Deputy Commander in Chief charged with detailed planning and execution of the operation.

Development of the Original Assault Plan

In accordance with his instructions General Eisenhower proceeded

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

immediately after the Casablanca Conference to set up a headquarters known as Force 141 for the planning and execution of HUSKY. The embryo from which the Fifteenth Army Group developed, Force 141 consisted of planners from the American and British armies, navies, and air forces, and was located in the Ecole Normale, at Bouzarea, a suburb of Algiers. Force 141 produced "Tactical Appreciation" which formed the basis for all detailed planning and for the operational outline air plan which was issued on 15 March. This original outline plan contained a brief summary of the assault plan, several paragraphs on policies to be followed with regard to the employment of fighter and bomber aircraft, air action in coordination with naval and ground forces, and an outline of the course of operations in four phases.

Sicily, the largest island in the Mediterranean, forms a natural steppingstone between the tip of Tunisia and the Italian mainland. Triangular in shape, it is approximately 150 miles long from east to west and about 110 miles at its base. The total area of the island is around 10,000 square miles, which is slightly larger than the state of Vermont.[3] The terrain is characterized chiefly by mountains which rise to their greatest height in the northeast. The coastal strip is narrow and the only plain of any size is to the west and south of Catania. The southeastern tip of the island is only about 90 miles from Cape Bon in Tunisia, while the northeastern corner is separated from the Italian mainland by the Strait of Messina, which at their narrowest point are only about two miles wide. The Axis had sent a constant stream of reinforcements across this bridge from Europe to

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

North Africa. As General Eisenhower remarked, the traffic had all been one way and it was his job to reverse it.[4]

Obviously the geographical position of the island favored the defender rather than the invader. According to "Tactical Appreciation" there were six train ferry ships operating between Messina and the mainland which were estimated to have a 24-hour capacity of 40,000 men without vehicles or of 7,500 men and 750 vehicles. In addition to these facilities troops could be transported by ordinary steamer at the rate of 12,000 men per 24 hours, while military air transport was estimated to be capable of transporting as much as 1,000 tons daily. There were in Sicily 19 airfields and landing grounds concentrated in the eastern, southeastern, and western portions of the island. All of these fields were within 15 miles of the coast and those in the east and southeast were mutually supporting.[5]

In choosing areas for assault, two main questions had to be taken into consideration: fighter cover and port capacity. The most important strategic objective on Sicilywas Messina; but owing to the fact that the straits were completely closed to Allied traffic and beyond the range of fighter aircraft, it was not considered feasible to launch a direct attack against this point or at any point on the northern coast between Messina and Palermo or on the eastern coast as far south as Catania. So long, therefore, as Allied air forces were operating from North Africa and Malta, possible areas for initial debarkation were limited to the southern shore line between Marsala

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

and Syracuse. This area, however, provided no major ports and the question of supply had to be considered in making the assault plans.

Since an amphibious assault against Messina was out of the question, General Eisenhower's staff was obliged to provide for the capture of Catania and Syracuse in the east and Palermo in the west as the best possible alternatives. As a matter of fact it was estimated that unless the invading forces gained control of both Catania and Palermo they could not hope to maintain a sufficient number of troops in Sicily to conquer the island, whereas with the possession of these ports an equivalent of ten divisions could be maintained. Since all these ports were out of range of fighter cover, the immediate objectives of the assault forces were to be airfields in the southeast and west from which the necessary extension of air cover could be provided for the capture of the ports.

The exact timing of the assaults in the southeast and west was an important consideration. Although simultaneous assaults would have the advantage of achieving a maximum dispersion of the enemy's air and ground forces, it was decided to stagger the landings. The overriding consideration leading to this decision was the determination to soften the defenses in advance of the landings by the use of airborne forces. Since the number of transport aircraft was inadequate to supply the necessary lift for simultaneous operations, it was decided to employ all available transport to lift the maximum number of troops for each operation in turn.[6]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The original assault plan for HUSKY, then, envisaged a highly refined operation involving several amphibious landings made in seriatim. The initial attack was to consist of four simultaneous pre-dawn assaults on D-day by an Eastern Task Force with the object of capturing airfields and minor ports in southeastern Sicily from which to support the main assault on Catania. The assault on Catania was to be carried out on D plus 3 by a strong force from Tunisia known as the Kilt Force. The initial landings of a Western Task Force were to take place on D plus 2 and to consist of a shore-to-shore assault by a strong force from Tunisia (known as the Ensa Force) against Sciacca-Marinelli with the object of capturing the Sciacca and Castelvetrano airfields.[7] These attacks were to be followed up on D plus 5 by (a) a shore-to-shore assault by a force from the United States (known as Fish Force) against Castellamare, to cut off Palermo from the west and join with Ensa Force; (b) a ship-to-shore assault by a small force from Tunisia (known as Grog Force) against Trappeto, to advance eastward on Palermo; and (c) a ship-to-shore assault by a small force from Tunisia (known as Hook Force) at Carini Bay.*

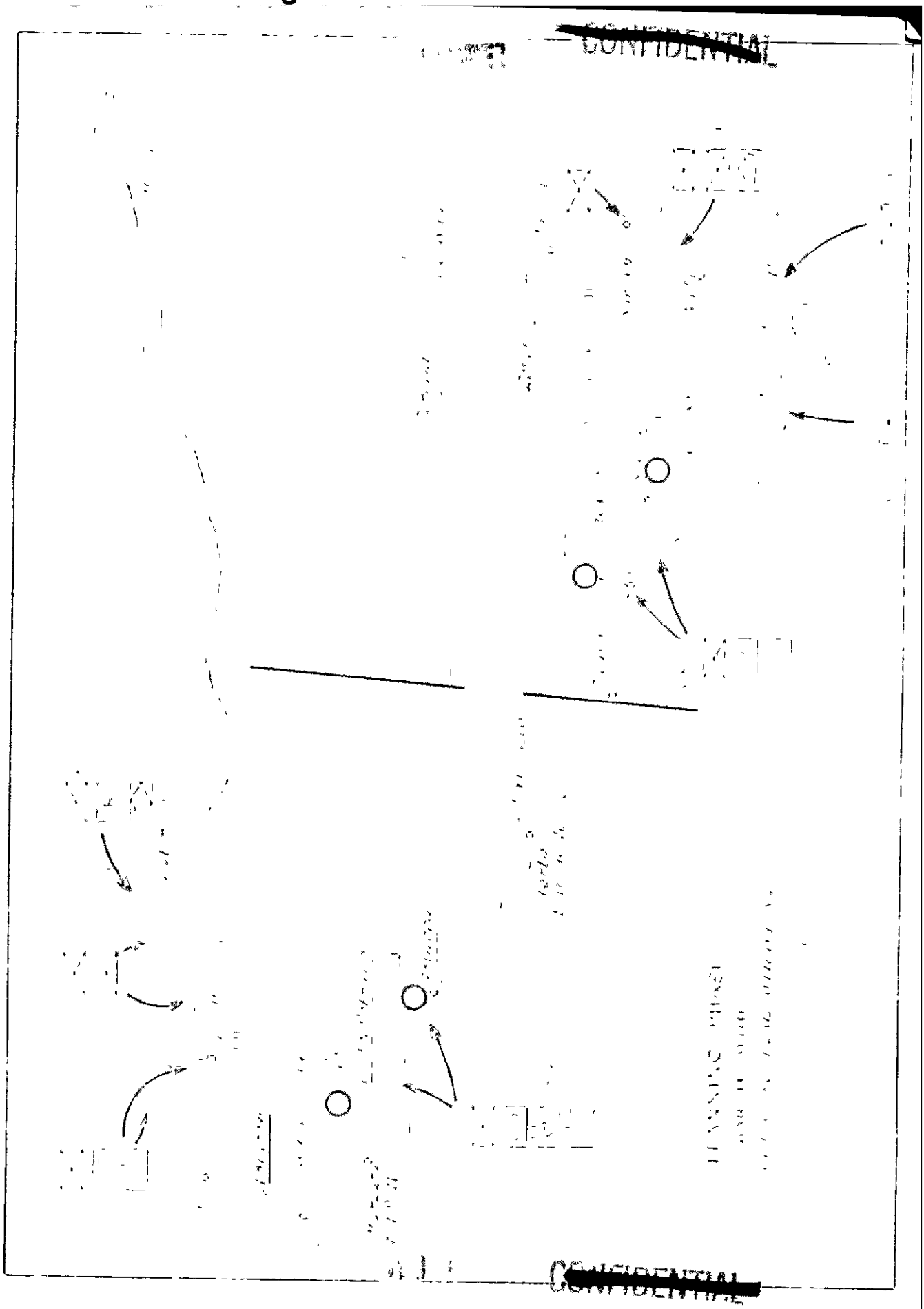
Proposed Alterations in the Original Assault Plan

Detailed planning had hardly got underway when important changes in the assault plan began to be considered. As a matter of fact, even before the outline plan was issued, Generals Alexander and

* The term "ship-to-shore" implies an assault which is carried in ships to the point of assault and then disembarked into landing craft. The term "shore-to-shore" implies the embarkation of troops directly into their landing craft and procedure to the point of assault in the craft from which they will disembark on the beach.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Montgomery had convinced General Eisenhower that a series of staggered landings would have the effect of spreading Allied forces too thinly. General Eisenhower had originally suggested that all available forces be concentrated in the southeastern area, but this suggestion had been abandoned because of the need for the facilities of the port of Palermo. For the next six weeks General Eisenhower struggled with a dilemma involving two risks--"that of being too weak for our immediate objectives in the Southeast, because of the insurance taken for the early capture of Palermo and the maintenance risk that must be assumed if Palermo were sacrificed for the sake of decisive strength in the Southeast."[8]

The first efforts at a solution of this difficult problem were in the nature of a compromise. In a communication of 20 March 1943 General Eisenhower informed the Combined Chiefs of Staff that continued study of the HUSKY outline plan had convinced Generals Alexander and Montgomery that the forces assigned to the Eastern Task Force were too weak to attain essential immediate objectives.[9] Recent reconnaissance had shown that the airfield near Gela was one of the most highly developed in all Sicily. In addition, Air Chief Marshal Tedder maintained that the airfield at Pachino would have to be seized at the earliest possible moment after the landing. In view of these developments in the situation, Generals Alexander and Montgomery had become convinced that an additional division was necessary to assure reasonable expectation of success in the vital southeastern area. Since the Commander in Chief had been informed

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

that the two governments had already allocated to the enterprise every ship and landing craft available, the only possible course of action with the available shipping and landing craft was to assign to one of the American divisions the mission of capturing the Gela airfields and to side-slip the British forces to the eastward.

The original purpose of the southwestern assaults was to capture the airfields at Sciacca and Castelvetrano from which to assist the attack on Palermo. Under the new conception the idea was to make every effort to insure the capture of the vital southeastern corner from which area long-range fighter support could be given the Palermo attack from the Catania-Gela line. There would be, therefore, no fixed date for the Palermo attack and the assault against this important objective would take place at such time as fighter support could be assured.

It was recognized that there were several objections to the proposed changes. One of the main disadvantages was that the two American divisions scheduled for seizing Palermo must be ready to attack from D plus 3 onward. With their sailing date dependent upon the progress made in the southeastern sector, it might be necessary for the shipping to lie in North African ports for four or five days or longer with personnel, at least on the large ships, unable to debark. Another objection to the plan was that success of the assault on Palermo might be jeopardized by the scrapping of the diversionary landings in the southwestern area. Yet the salient fact remained that

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

without the Catania and Gela airfields, the whole plan would become abortive and all later attacks, even if at first partially successful, would merely lead into difficulties which could not be overcome. So long as the necessary craft for landing an additional British division out of Tunisia could not be produced, General Eisenhower could see no recourse except that of accepting the recommendations of General Alexander.[10]

The proposed modifications in the assault plans, however, did not materialize. On 25 March 1943 the British Chiefs of Staff made it known that they were very strongly opposed to canceling the assault in the southwestern area by the Ensa Force, and if General Eisenhower adhered to the view that the southeast assaults had to be strengthened, an additional division must somehow be provided for him. In addition to the objections raised by the British Chiefs, the planners of Force 141 had to reckon with the problem of serious discrepancies in shipping estimates. Planners in the theater, for example, estimated that 20 per cent of the shore-to-shore landing craft used for training would not be operational on D-day, whereas planners in Washington maintained that 10 per cent was an adequate estimate. Efforts to reconcile such discrepancies were never entirely successful and the HUSKY planners were unable to see their way clear for assault-loading an additional division. The views of the British Chiefs of Staff were, however, carefully considered and on 11 April General Eisenhower informed the War Department that he had decided to restore the main outline of the original plan which included an assault by a U. S. division

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

(Ensa Force) in the southwest on D plus 2.[11]

The Final Assault Plan

Only a few days later, however, a volte face occurred in the plans for invading Sicily. During the latter part of April both the air and naval commanders became insistent that the southeastern assaults should provide for the capture of the airfields at Comiso, Ponte Olivo, and Biscari at the earliest possible moment, in order to prevent prohibitive losses of ships which might endanger subsequent operations in the southeastern area and preclude the western assaults altogether.[12] While concurring with the desirability of seizing the airfields, the commander of the Eighth Army objected to dividing his forces for the attainment of such scattered objectives, and maintained furthermore that while his ground forces might deny the use of the fields to the enemy, they were not strong enough to guarantee their use to Allied air forces. Both arguments appeared to General Eisenhower to be equally cogent, and served to bring out the fundamental weakness of the entire strategic plan, "which in attempting--with limited resources--to achieve too much at the same time in too many places, risked losing all everywhere."[13] Further conferences resulted merely in convincing all commanders that the airfields in the southeast must be secured in the first rush and that the main strength would have to be concentrated in this area. The arrival at a firm decision was described by General Eisenhower as follows:[14]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

On May 3 we stopped tinkering and completely recast our plan on the sound strategic principle of concentration in the crucial area. I abandoned not only the southwestern assault scheduled for D plus 2, but the assaults west of Palermo on D plus 5 as well, and diverted the entire Western Task Force to the southeastern assault. I deliberately assumed the maintenance and supply risk involved in the sacrifice of Palermo as an immediate objective, because all of us were at last convinced that it was the lesser of two evils.

The new--the final--assault plan was soon afterward submitted to the CCS with the pertinent comment that "the lessons we have learned here as to the difficulty of bringing Axis troops from mountainous positions have convinced all commanders that the Sicilian plan should provide concentrated strength at critical points even at the cost of additional risk in maintenance and supply."[15] The basic change in plan was discussed at the Trident Conference held at Washington in May 1943. There was expressed a fear that cancellation of the western assaults would have the effect of prolonging the Sicilian campaign, possibly into mid-September. It was generally agreed that the main weakness of the new plan was that it left Palermo open to reinforcements, but it was pointed out that with the enormous Allied air superiority it should be possible to cut off the enemy line of reinforcement and possibly to seal off the island. With this reassurance the CCS on 13 May, the day of final collapse of all Axis resistance in North Africa, informed General Eisenhower that they had approved the main outlines of his new plan. At the same time it was decided that no form of an accelerated HUSKY would be attempted. On 11 May, General Eisenhower had informed the CCS that no feasible expedients or short

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

cuts would permit any sort of operation against Sicily to be mounted before the middle of July, and they followed his judgment in this matter.[16]

The new outline plan involved a reallotment of objectives between the Eastern and Western Task Forces and completely upset the original logistical plan which was based on the early utilization of the port facilities of Palermo. It did not, however, affect the broad plans for the allocation of resources to the two task forces, and the same general combination of land, sea, and air operations was retained. The objectives of the airborne missions were changed in the final plan from direct attacks against beach defenses to strategic inland points whose capture would greatly facilitate the advance of the seaborne forces.

Eight simultaneous seaborne assaults were to be made along approximately 100 miles of coastline extending from Cap Murro di Porco, just south of Syracuse, around the southeastern tip of Sicily, and westward as far as Licata. The Eastern Naval Task Force, convoying the British Eighth Army under command of General Sir Bernard L. Montgomery, was to land on the eastern shore, while the Western Naval Task Force, convoying the U. S. Seventh Army under Lt. Gen. George S. Patton, was to land on the southeastern shore. The American troops were divided into three assault forces, JOSS, DIME, and CENT. The CENT-DIME assault,[17] under immediate command of Lt. Gen. Omar N. Bradley of II Corps, had three immediate objectives: (1) under cover of darkness on D-day to land in the Gela-Sampieri area and capture the airfields at Ponte Olivo by daylight on D plus 1, the airfield north

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

of Comiso by daylight of D plus 2, and the air landing field north of Biscari by dark of D plus 2; (2) to extend the beachhead to Yellow line;[18] and (3) to gain contact with the British in the vicinity of Ragusa. The JOSS assault under command of Maj. Gen. L. K. Truscott was to land in the Licata area, capture the port and airfield by darkness of D-day, extend the beachhead to the Yellow line, protect the left flank of the operation against interference from the northwest, and on the right flank gain contact with II Corps.

Allied Air Force Organization in the Mediterranean Theater of Operations

Arrival at a firm decision on the assault plans cleared the way for the preparation of the air plan. To appreciate the intricate problems involved in making plans for the invasion, it is necessary to have an understanding of the organization of the Allied air forces in the Mediterranean theater. Although the establishment of special headquarters and planning staffs further complicated an already involved organization, there was no fundamental change in the system of command and basic organization set up on 18 February 1943. The air organization of the Mediterranean theater, like the strategic plan for the invasion of Sicily, was the result of decisions reached at Casablanca. After the conference it was announced that there was to be one air commander in chief for the whole theater who was to exercise his authority through a headquarters known as Mediterranean Air Command.[19] The man chosen to command the Allied air forces, directly under General

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

D. D. Eisenhower, the Allied Force Commander, was Air Chief Marshal Sir Arthur W. Tedder. On the command level directly under Mediterranean Air Command (MAC) was the Northwest African Air Forces (NAAF) commanded by Lt. Gen. Carl Spaatz, the Middle East Air Command under Air Chief Marshal Douglas, and the Malta Air Command under Air Vice Marshal Park.[20] Not a part of MAC but under the operational control of Air Chief Marshal Tedder was RAF Gibraltar. The MAC was in essence a small policy and planning staff made up of American and British officers who were to coordinate the requirements of subordinate commands and serve as a sort of "brain trust without executive authority or domestic responsibilities which would be borne by General Spaatz, ACM Douglas and AVM Park."[21] Setting up his headquarters at Algiers on 18 February 1943, Air Chief Marshal Tedder chose Air Vice Marshal Wigglesworth as his deputy, General Craig as his chief of staff, and Brig. Gen. Patrick W. Timberlake, USA, as his director of operations and plans. Maintenance and supply as well as intelligence officers were drawn from the RAF and were men familiar with the views and methods of Air Chief Marshal Tedder. Their task was to weld the diverse air units in the Mediterranean into a powerful and unified striking force.

The principal operational and executive formation under MAC was the Northwest African Air Forces under General Spaatz. In accordance with experience gained in operations in the Western Desert and with his own conception of an air force subdivided by functions, General Spaatz organized the NAAF into three main sub-commands. Maj. Gen.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

James H. Doolittle was placed in command of the Northwest African Strategic Air Force (NASAF) and charged with the direction of all bombers and escort fighters for strategic operations. The main components of the NASAF were the XII Bomber Command and the Wellington bombers of the 330 and 331 Wings, RAF. To coordinate the efforts of the air forces operating in support of ground forces, the Northwest African Tactical Air Force was created under Air Vice Marshal Sir Arthur Coningham. At the time of the Sicilian invasion the Tactical Air Force consisted of the Desert Air Force, the XII Air Support Command, and the Tactical Bomber Force. The responsibility for the air defense and sea-air reconnaissance of Northwest Africa, as well as control over antisubmarine operations, shipping strikes, air-to-air and the air-to-ground recognition system, was assigned to Air Vice Marshal Sir Hugh P. Lloyd as commander of the Northwest African Coastal Air Force. At the time of the invasion the NACAF consisted of 242 Group RAF and certain units of the XII Fighter Command, including its headquarters and headquarters squadron, as well as the 350th U. S. Fighter Group.

In addition to the above the NAAF included an air service command, a training command, and a photographic wing. The Northwest African Air Service Command consisted of the XII Air Service Command and the British Eastern Air Command Maintenance Organization and was under command of Brig. Gen. Harold A. Bartron at the time of the Sicilian campaign.[22] To coordinate the requirements of the British and American elements a Northwest African Training Command was created under Brig. Gen. John K. Cannon. The photographic needs of the Allied

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

air forces were provided for by the Northwest African Photographic Wing under command of Col. Elliott Roosevelt whose priorities were established by Headquarters NAAF in conjunction with Allied Force Headquarters and Mediterranean Air Command. To these commands was added a fourth on 21 March 1943, when the Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command was activated under command of Brig. Gen. Paul L. Williams.[23]

Also under the Mediterranean Air Command was the Ninth Air Force, which was the American component of the Middle East Air Command. From the evidence currently available it does not appear, however, that Headquarters RAF Middle East and Headquarters Ninth Air Force ever functioned as a combined headquarters in the same sense as Headquarters NAAF. Close cooperation had been maintained from the first, but by the time of the Sicilian campaign only the B-24 groups were operating under the control of Maj. Gen. Lewis H. Brereton. The units of IX Fighter Command were operating under the NAAF as follows: the 57th and 79th Fighter Groups were under Desert Air Force and the 324th Fighter Group was attached to XII Air Support Command; the 12th and 340th Bomber Groups (M) were under Tactical Bomber Force.

At a meeting of 19 April 1943 at Headquarters Northwest African Air Forces, Air Chief Marshal Tedder, General Spaatz, Air Marshal Coningham, Air Vice Marshal Lloyd, Generals Doolittle, and Brereton, Air Commodore Foster, and members of their staffs discussed the development of detailed planning. After a brief outline of what had been accomplished and an indication of the requirements for future

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

planning, Group Captain Pankhurst explained that either detailed plans could be prepared on the NAAF level and completed plans handed down to the commands or they could be made by the commands themselves. It was decided that planning would be done on the level of the subordinate command, and if necessary, available planning personnel would be turned over to them.[24] The question of the responsibility for the Tactical Air Force planning was discussed with special reference to the requirements of Eastern and Western Task Forces. Air Marshal Coningham pointed out the danger of conceiving of the two task forces as separate entities. He indicated, for example, that it would be impossible to predict the exact progress of the operation: one assault might be more successful than had been anticipated while another might be unsuccessful, in which case the bulk of the air forces would have to be concentrated in one place. In order to exploit to the full the inherent flexibility of air power he felt that the Tactical Air Force should exercise centralized control over both operations. In accordance with these suggestions a decision was made that TAF Headquarters be responsible for both, Colonel Hickey representing the Western Task Force and Group Captain Bennet, the Eastern Task Force.

During the course of the discussion there arose the question of the method of handling the U. S. air force units from the Middle East. General Brereton stated that he considered units now part of the Western Desert Air Force to be under the operational control of the Tactical Air Force. The question as to whether units in the Middle East, including two B-24 groups, should be transferred completely to the NAAF was discussed, but no decision was reached.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Shortly after this meeting and during the early part of May, Headquarters NAAF issued Air Planning Memorandum No. 2, entitled "Procedure for Detailed Planning and Action Necessary to Mount Operation Husky."[25] The purpose of this memorandum was to define the responsibilities of the various units participating in HUSKY and to clarify to whatever extent possible the complex organizational set-up of the Allied air forces in the Mediterranean theater. The already complicated organization of the Allied forces in the Mediterranean became even more involved when special headquarters and planning staffs for HUSKY were set up.

Allied Force Headquarters, retaining its normal functions as the supreme military command in the theater, controlled in conjunction with Headquarters North African Theater of Operations, U. S. Army (NATOUSA) the allocation of transportation and the general movement and shipping plan in Northwest Africa. Force 141 was in the position of a subordinate command and was set up by the naval, ground, and air commanders for planning and executive action during the preparatory stages of HUSKY. Force 343 was the name given to the Western Task Force during the planning stage. With its headquarters at Oran, it was responsible for the Western Task Force detailed plan, the training of western assault forces, and the production of loading schedules. Force 545, located at Cairo, Egypt, had similar responsibilities for the Eastern Task Force. A table following p. 19 shows the channels of communication at the highest levels of command.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

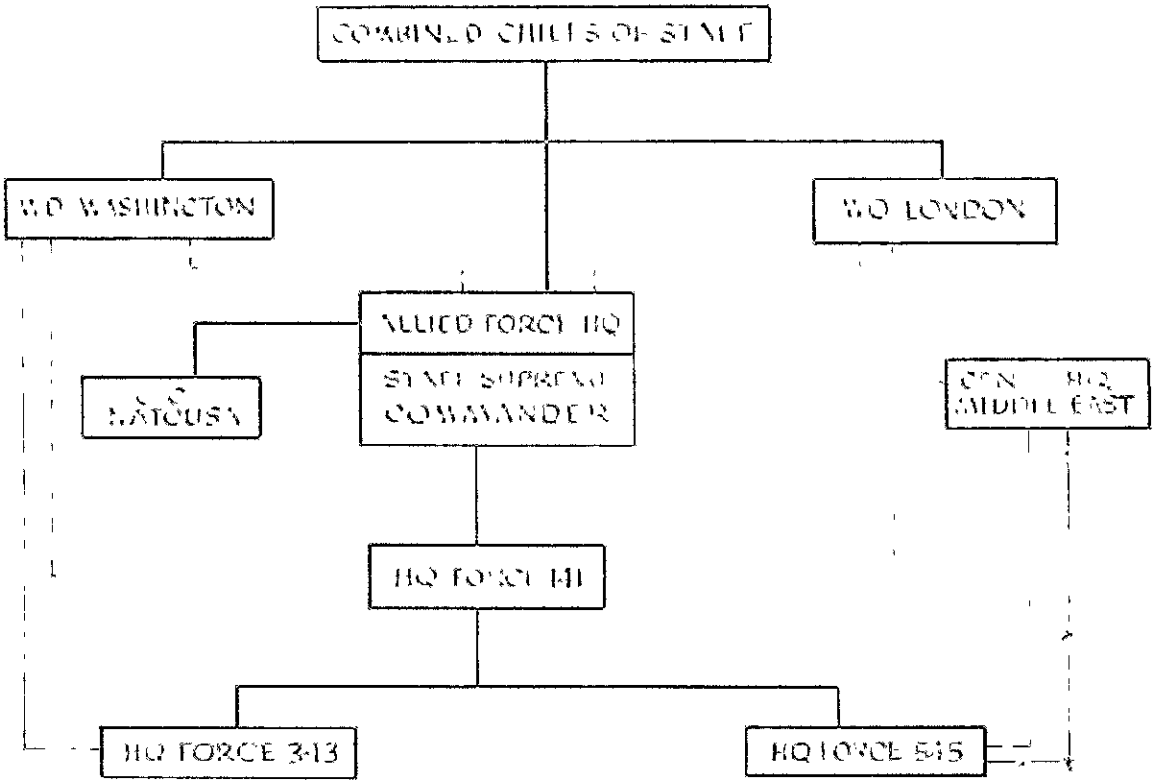
The agency responsible for the formulation of air force policy on the highest level, and for planning and coordination of subordinate command requirements was Headquarters Mediterranean Air Command. It was this headquarters which issued the "Outline Air Plan," and which by virtue of being in close touch with the military and naval planning staffs issued subsequent instructions and amendments. It had no executive machinery, however, and all executive action had to be taken through Headquarters NAAF, Headquarters RAF Middle East, Headquarters Ninth Air Force, or Headquarters RAF Malta, all of which were to furnish units for the Air Task Force, which was to carry out the operation. Within the NAAF each command was to be responsible for detailed planning and executive action to prepare for its particular tasks in HUSKY. A-5 of NAAF was to be responsible for maintaining contact with Force 141, Mediterranean Air Command, RAF Middle East, Ninth Air Force, RAF Malta, and as necessary, with the air sections of Force 343 and Force 545 in matters pertaining to the general air plan.

Planning Memorandum No. 2 also listed various training centers which had been, or were to be, set up for the combined operations. One such center was to be established in the Oudja area for the combined training of airborne troops and troop carrier units; others were being set up at Bougie, Arzew, and Kabrit for the combined training of British Army units being mounted in Northwest Africa, U. S. Army formations, and British Army units from the Middle East respectively.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CHANNELS OF COMMUNICATION FOR OPERATION HUSKY



[illegible] CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The Outline Air Plan of the Northwest African Air Forces

The "Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces and Attached Air Forces in Operation 'Husky'" was issued in May.[36] This air plan, which was based on the final assault plan, dealt with general policies to be followed in the application of air power and with the specific missions of the various components of the NAAF. The main ends to be achieved were as follows:

1. The destruction or neutralization of the enemy air forces within range of the operations
2. Air operations intended to prepare the way for the assault and assist its execution
3. Support of naval operation
4. Protection of the assault convoys
5. Support of the assault forces
6. Air operations necessary to launch the paratroop attacks included in the plan
7. Air attacks on enemy shipping and naval forces
8. The protection of Northwest Africa and of captured areas of Sicily against air attack
9. Participation in the cover plan and in diversionary operations aimed at keeping the enemy air forces as widely dispersed as possible

The air forces in the Middle East and Malta were to share tasks "1" to "4" and tasks "7" and "8." The responsibility for task "9" was to be shared also by the air forces in the United Kingdom.

The plan provided that at the earliest possible moment after the initiation of the assault, air forces sufficient to provide local protection for the ground and other forces engaged should be placed

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in Sicily. Prior to the assault phase certain units were to be moved to Malta and during the assault to operate from there; others were to operate from Tunisia during that period. Immediately after the capture of the airfields in the southeastern area, units were to fly into Sicily from both Malta and Tunisia.

The Air Plan provided for four phases of operation as follows:

Phase I. Preparatory Operations
- A. Period from end of Tunisian campaign until D minus 7
- B. Period from D minus 7 to D minus 1

Phase II. Period of the Assault

Phase III. Period Covering the Attack on Catania

Phase IV. Period Covering the Reduction of the Remainder of the Island

Since by mid-May the enemy had been cleared from Tunisia, the preparatory bombing was to be initiated immediately. It was not intended to apply more than ordinary pressure until D minus 7, since many units needed rest and refitting and it was necessary to avoid heavy losses during this period. Until about D minus 7, therefore, a steady but relatively modest bombing program was to be undertaken with the object of inflicting as much damage as possible and of interfering with any build-up of forces which the enemy might attempt in Sicily. Targets during this phase would be the main German airdromes in Sicily, Sardinia, and southern Italy, together with submarine bases, communications lines, and industrial plants. Apart from the airdromes, the more important targets would be Naples, Messina, and Palermo.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

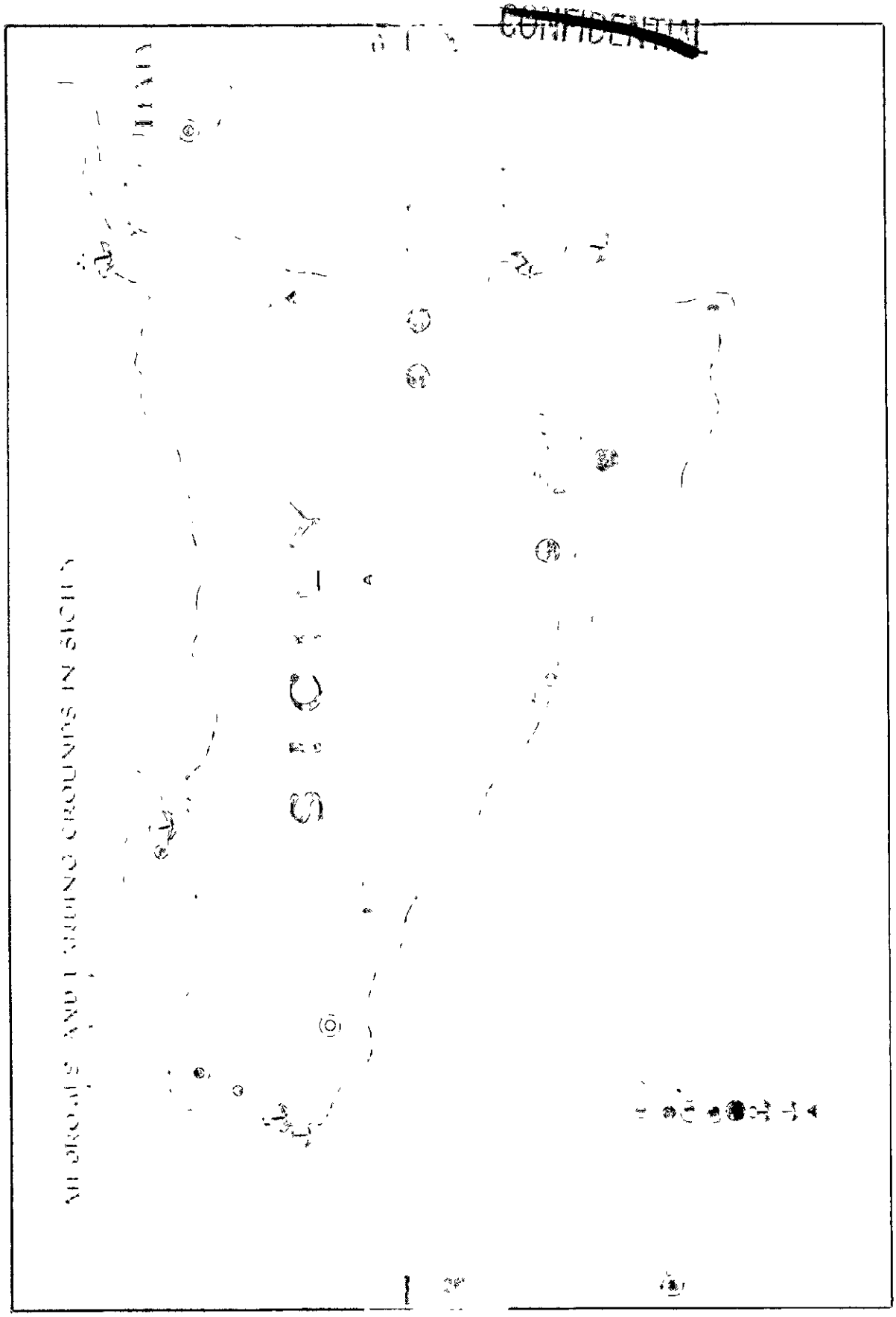
During this same period the movement of units of the Air Task Force was to be largely completed and the torpedo bomber units stationed in Malta were to be moved to Northwest Africa and the Middle East to make room for them. By D minus 7 all units were to be deployed at their HUSKY stations.

During the latter part of the preliminary phase, from D minus 7 to D minus 1 the Allied air forces were to step up their offensive against the enemy air force with the object of rendering it impotent to offer serious opposition to the projected landings. German rather than Italian-occupied landing dromes were to be given primary attention. The selection of targets and the scale of attack were, however, to be constantly under review and might be changed as a result of photo reconnaissance. It was hoped that by the end of the period a marked reduction in the enemy's first-line strength, especially in fighter aircraft, would be achieved. It was not contended that this could be done by the bombing of airfields alone. Experience had shown, however, that eventually such tactics had the effect of forcing the enemy to come up and fight, and it was then that heavy casualties might be inflicted on him. Forecasts had indicated that the GAF was likely to be hard pressed to find reinforcements, especially if pressure on the Russian front were continued at its current intensity. Accelerated air activity from the United Kingdom would impose an additional heavy strain and make it unlikely that the enemy could reinforce the Mediterranean theater without dangerously weakening himself elsewhere. The presumption was, then, that the enemy would

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

be unable to maintain his air strength at a standard high enough to be a decisive factor in the Sicilian battle.

During this same period, the week preceding D-day, the scale of attack on communications leading into Sicily was to be increased. Palermo, Messina, and Catania were the most important of the Sicilian ports and were to be attacked on a scale in accordance with photo reconnaissance results. At a propitious time near the approach of D-day, a maximum-scale day-and-night attack was to be directed against Messina with the object of neutralizing it as a supply base and a channel for reinforcements. Other road and rail communications in southern Italy and Sicily were to be attacked as reconnaissance disclosed profitable targets. All movements of the Air Task Force preliminary to the assault phase were to be completed during this period.

During the assault phase the bomber effort was still to be aimed at denying the air to the enemy forces, and enemy airdromes in Sicily were to remain the primary targets. Any attempt, however, by the enemy naval forces to interfere with the movement of the convoys was to be immediately countered by independent air action or by air action in cooperation with Allied naval forces. In addition, antisubmarine activities were to be increased during this period. On the night of D-day-D plus 1 and throughout D plus 1 offensive air action was to be concentrated against enemy airfields and against Palermo and Messina. By D plus 1 it was expected that the airfield at Pachino would be in Allied hands, and as soon as it was in serviceable condition squadrons of the Air Task Force would be flown in from Malta in accordance with the schedule given inAppendix III. Additional airfields at Ponte Olivo, Biscari, Comiso, and Licata were to be in Allied hands by D plus 2

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

or D plus 3, and this would permit a heavier scale of attack on the remaining enemy airfields. By this time also it would be necessary to prevent the enemy's reinforcing his land forces by attacking communications centers serving the assault area.

The responsibility for the protection of the assault convoys against enemy air and submarine activity was divided as follows: NAAF was to be responsible for those convoys which sailed from northwest Africa, or which came from the westward; the RAF Middle East, for those coming from the eastern Mediterranean, with some assistance, perhaps, from the NAAF for the last stage to Sicily. The Air Plan directed that a detailed study of the convoy routes and stages be made in order to insure adequate cover with the minimum expenditure of air effort.

During the assault period the primary aim of the air forces was to insure that the enemy did not interfere with ground or naval operations from the air. Until mastery of the air was achieved, the bomber effort was to be concentrated for the achievement of this end. Once the aim was achieved, however, the bombing effort could be switched to other targets, provided the enemy air force remained impotent. Because fighter sorties would have to be made from Malta and Tunisia it would not be possible to offer strong fighter protection for the land forces until airdromes on Sicily were captured and made serviceable.

The types of direct assistance to be afforded the land forces were as follows:

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

1. If required, light bombers and possibly medium bombers would provide a smoke screen during the assault of the beaches.

2. Tactical reconnaissance aircraft and light bombers were to furnish close cooperation with the land forces.

3. When enemy air had ceased to be a factor in the operations, enemy ground forces were to be attacked by offensive sweeps.

4. Medium and heavy bombers were to be used to provide immediate assistance to the land operation provided:

   a. The enemy air forces had been rendered impotent, and the normal targets for heavy and medium bombers, such as communication focal points, enemy concentrations, and depots behind the lines did not exist, or

   b. The military situation was so precarious that all available air power must be concentrated to retrieve it, or

   c. The enemy was in full retreat.

Normally, because of their vulnerability to ground fire, it was considered wasteful to utilize heavy and medium bombardment in low attacks against fleeting targets, since such attacks usually produced only ephemeral results at high cost. A twelve-hour notice would in general be required before attacks by medium and heavy bombers could be executed. The Air Plan provided that a list of known pivotal defense positions and other easily identifiable targets in the assault areas should be prepared in case it were necessary to divert the heavy and medium bombers to the immediate vicinity of the land operations. Each target was to be given a code number, and target maps were to be prepared and distributed by NAAF.

During the third phase of the battle, the period covering the attack on Catania, it was assumed that aircraft would be operating from Pachino (by D plus 2), Ponte Olivo (by D plus 2 or D plus 3),

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

and Biscari and Comiso (by D plus 3 or D plus 4). Squadrons were to be flown in according to the schedule given in Appendix III. From the captured Sicilian bases and from Malta, fighter protection was to be given the land forces advancing on Catania. As soon as the first fighter squadrons left Malta, two fighter-bomber squadrons were to be flown to Malta from Tunisia, followed by light or possibly medium bomber squadrons which were to "support" the advance of the task forces. It was considered of the utmost importance that radio direction finder be established in Sicily as soon as possible and that night fighters be in operation at the earliest possible moment to prevent the enemy's taking any advantage of the hours of darkness to carry out movements and reinforcements. By D plus 4 the use of the Catania and Gerbini airfields should be denied the enemy, and by D plus 6 or D plus 7 it was considered possible that these airfields would be in Allied hands and ready for use. By this stage of the operation air superiority in the battle area should be firmly established, but the objective of bomber force would still be to prevent the reinforcement of the island and to prevent effective enemy air operations from the remaining airfields in the west and from enemy bomber fields in Sardinia. It was expected, however, that some of the effort of the Strategic Air Force could be directed toward targets which would assist in the reduction of the island. It was planned also at this time to use fighter-bombers from Malta and Sicily in tactical coordination (direct support) with the ground forces.

The fourth phase of operations, the reduction of the island, was

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The date of the capture of the airfields in the southwestern and western part of Sicily, i.e., the airfields at Sciacca, Castelvetrano, Trapani/Milo, Borizzo, and Palermo/Bocca di Falco, would of course depend on the success of the initial assaults. If things went well it was possible that they might be in Allied hands by D plus 14. The additional airfield capacity thus gained should enable fighters and fighter-bombers to be moved into this area from the south, and light bombers to be moved into Sicily from Tunisia and Malta. With the capture of Palermo it was thought that the enemy would be forced to withdraw his air forces either to the Italian mainland or to Sardinia. If the effective use of airfields in southern Italy could be denied the enemy it was considered probable that enemy air activity would be considerably reduced owing to the fact that the distances involved would make fighter protection difficult. Further resistance would probably be of brief duration.

The fall of Sicily would in all probability be a staggering blow to Italian morale and it would be advantageous to aggravate this slump by concentrating a heavy aerial bombardment against industrial targets on the Italian mainland. To this end the captured airfields in Sicily should be developed with the utmost expedition.

The Air Plan next dealt with the specific tasks to be performed by the principal components of the Northwest African Air Forces. In general the Strategic Air Force was to be responsible for the task of exerting pressure on the enemy up to D minus 1; during phases II and III the effort was to be intensified and continuous. Strategic Air Force

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Headquarters was, from time to time, to issue such directives and such special targets as the situation might require. Action to be taken immediately was as follows:

1. All groups and squadrons were to be brought up to and maintained at full strength.
2. All equipment was to be overhauled and made serviceable.
3. New groups and squadrons were to be fully trained.
4. Sufficient stocks of bombs, small arms ammunition, gasoline, etc., were to be established in the vicinity of the operations bases to cover the period from D minus 7 to D plus 14.

It was the policy of the NAAF during HUSKY to concentrate the fighters, light bombers, and where possible, medium bombers as far forward as possible. In view of this general practice it was not planned to move the heavy bombers from their existing bases in the Constantine area (Area 5 as shown on sketch map following p. 30). To the extent that airfield capacity permitted, medium bombers were to be located in the Cape Bon peninsula, otherwise farther inland in the neighborhood of Souk Ahras.

The directive to the commanding general of the Strategic Air Force stated that if the situation demanded it, units of his command might be placed under the operational control of the Air Officer Commanding, Tactical Air Force for specific operations concerned with the support of land operations and requiring close coordination with Tactical Air Force units. In the same manner, units of the Tactical Air Force might be placed under the commanding general of the Strategic Air Force if the situation required it.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The role of the Northwest African Coastal Air Force in HUSKY was essentially defensive. Its responsibility was to protect from air attack the Northwest African territory as far eastward as the border of Tripoli. Within this same area the commanding general was to be responsible for planning and controlling sea-air reconnaissance, anti-submarine air-sea rescue operations, and all air operations for the protection of shipping. Since these activities were to be coordinated with similar activities carried on by the air forces in the Middle East, Malta, and Gibraltar, direct communication was authorized.

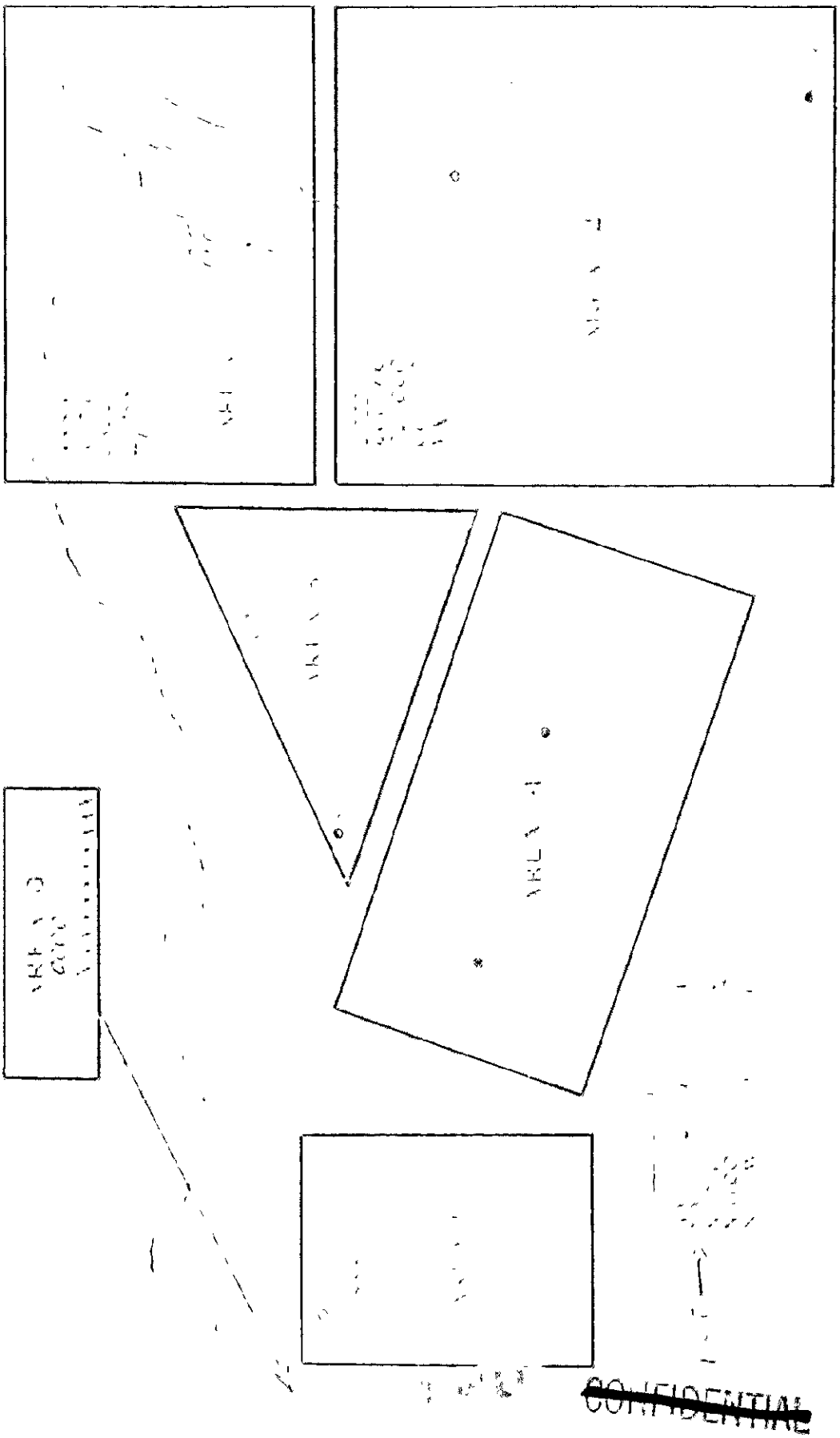
The Northwest African Tactical Air Force was responsible for air operations in close coordination with the land and naval forces making the assault on Sicily and for the provision of an Air Task Force to operate in Sicily as soon as the requisite airfields had been established. The Air Task Force was to be composed of combat units of the Tactical Air Force and Middle East Air Force. During the time in which they were based on Malta, the squadrons of the Air Task Force were to be under the command of the Air Officer Commanding, RAF Malta, who in turn would be under the general direction of the Commanding General, NATAF. The units of the Tactical Air Force not included in the Air Task Force were to be employed "in such a manner as to assist to the greatest possible extent the assault on Sicily and subsequent operations by the land forces."[27]

The Northwest African Troop Carrier Command, in collaboration with the Army units concerned and subject to directions issued by NAAF, was to develop further detailed plans for the paratroop and glider

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL



CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

operations and to train to a maximum degree of efficiency the units of the Troop Carrier Command for these operations. Arrangements were to be made for all units to take part in combined training and exercises with the American and British airborne divisions. Officers were to beappointed by the commanding general to represent him on the staff of the Combined Training Center, formed under the coordination of the Commanding General, Fifth Army. After the initial paratroop operations, this command was to be prepared to transport equipment and supplies to Sicily and to evacuate the wounded from the battle area.

The Northwest African Air Service Command was required to undertake the following tasks with regard to HUSKY: (a) provide the equipment necessary to bring units of the NAAF up to full strength; (b) insure that all units were supplied with expendable stores, technical spares, etc., and that equipment was maintained at peak efficiency; (c) provide the service command units and complements required to proceed to Sicily in the Air Task Force, and insure that those units were adequately trained to carry out their tasks; (d) insure that the expendable stores and spares required by the USAAF units of the Air Task Force were delivered to the airdromes in Sicily and that those required for the RAF were delivered to the ports or other points of off-loading in Sicily; (e) establish in Sicily as soon as possible the normal supply and maintenance service of USAAF units in Sicily. Since the accomplishment of these tasks would require close collaboration with the operational commands, direct communication with these commands was authorized.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The Air Administrative Plan[28] for HUSKY provided that until the normal channels of supply were established (probably not before D plus 28), special arrangements were to be made for the provision of such expendable stores as gasoline, bombs, small arms ammunition, and oxygen. In general the plan was to send stocks with initial air force ground parties and to build up by means of the follow-up convoys. Since losses were certain to be higher in the assault convoys than in the follow-up convoys, a heavy build-up on the assault convoys was not deemed advisable. On the other hand, stocks were to be divided among the ships of a convoy so that the loss of one ship would not immobilize the air forces served by that convoy. The loading of air force supplies was to be undertaken at the location from which the convoy was to sail, regardless of the origin of the particular units for which the supplies were intended.

Aircraft and crew replacements were to be available from North-west Africa and from the Middle East. During the early stages of the operation only light repairs would be possible and the range of spares would be limited. In order to reduce the call for replacements to the greatest extent possible, a policy of cannibalism was to be adopted, i.e., the removal of serviceable parts from unserviceable aircraft to repair another. Precautions were to be taken, however, to avoid the waste of aircraft; a tally was to be kept of all parts removed from unserviceable aircraft since indiscriminate stripping might at a later stage result in serious accidents if the removal of small but important components was overlooked.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Since spare engines would not be readily available in Sicily during the early stages, it was considered desirable that all engines installed in operational aircraft should have completed less than 100 hours of running time on D minus 7. Particular attention was to be paid to the overhaul and maintenance of aircraft dinghies and life-saving jackets. During the initial stages, also, aviation gasoline and oil was to be in four- or five-gallon cans, and units were to be equipped for refueling accordingly. As soon as practicable, supply was to be by drums, and if possible, in bulk. Refueling tankers were included in the unit equipment of the Air Task Force.

It will be recalled that for the operation HUSKY the fighter and medium bomber groups of the Ninth Air Force were attached to NAAF, only the five B-24 groups remaining under the direct operational control of Maj. Gen. Lewis H. Brereton. The special supply arrangements between the Ninth Air Force and the Northwest African Air Forces were recapitulated in a secret cipher message of 28 May 1943.[29] Replacement aircraft for the 57th, 79th, and 324th Fighter Groups were to be shipped to Casablanca or Dakar, and then flown to Tripoli and handed over to the Ninth Air Force, provided the shipping space taken up was not at the expense of NAAF requirements. Medium bombers for the 12th and 340th Groups were to be flown into Marrakesch and from there, under NAAF arrangements, to combat groups. Effective 28 May the NAAF was to be responsible for all classes of supply and maintenance for the 12th and 340th Bombardment Groups (M) and for the 306th Service Group upon its arrival in Tunisia.[30] All classes of supplies for the 57th,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

79th, and 324th Fighter Groups, the 315th Service Group, 17th Air Depot Group, and all other Ninth Air Force units were to be the responsibility of the Ninth Air Force until D plus 42, after which they were to be supplied by NAAF as long as they remained in Sicily.[31]

Before undertaking the invasion of Sicily the NAAF was to be reinforced by units, some of which would be permanently assigned and others which would be detached for the period of the operation. The complete provisional Order of Battle of NAAF for HUSKY is given in Appendix I. Units operating from Northwest Africa were to be administered through the normal channels, extended to cover Tunisia. Units detached to NAAF forces from the Middle East or Malta and operating from Northwest Africa were to be supplied and maintained through NAAF channels, and supplemented as necessary by spares, equipment, and personnel from Middle East and Malta. Personnel for squadron maintenance (1st and 2d echelon in the case of U. S. units) were to move with the units, but personnel administration was to remain the responsibility of the parent command. Units attached to NAAF forces from the United Kingdom and operating from Northwest Africa were to be supplied and maintained through NAAF channels. Equipment and a range of spares to cover the period of operations were to accompany or precede the units from the United Kingdom. Matters pertaining to personnel administration were to be routed through NAAF channels.

It will be noted that the plan described above dealt for the most part with broad policies to be followed in the application of air

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

power but that it was not related in minute detail to the Army and Navy plans. No advance assurance, for example, was given to Army and Navy commanders as to exactly how much support they would receive in any particular sector of the battle area on D-day. In fact the Air Plan in comparison with the Navy and Army plans was likely to appear imprecise. To an extent this was necessarily the case. All commanders were agreed that the primary function of the air forces in all phases of the attack was the neutralization of the enemy air force, a target which could not be pin-pointed in advance. Furthermore an operation of the magnitude of HUSKY required a high degree of centralization of air force command which was responsible for giving air cover for all sectors. It was foreseen that one landing might go well, while in another area the ground situation might become extremely precarious, in which case it would be necessary to shift aircraft from one sector to another. In view of this contingency the Air Commander in Chief naturally refused to allocate a number of aircraft to each landing, for to have done so would have sacrificed flexibility, the chief asset of air power.

Finally, the air planning for HUSKY was done under extremely difficult conditions. Unlike Army and Navy activities, large-scale air operations did not cease with the termination of hostilities in Tunisia. The reduction of Pantelleria represented a heavy commitment for the air forces at a time when the Army and Navy staffs were fully engaged in the planning and preparation for HUSKY. The most experienced air force officers were therefore not available to participate personally

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in consecutive and detailed planning during the early stages and were naturally reluctant to delegate authority to less experienced representatives. Recognizing these special conditions, Admiral Cunningham in one of his operations orders emphasized the fact that much of the air support would be in the form of action against enemy aircraft and the bases from which they operated and would be in many cases beyond the horizon of the forces benefiting from such action.[32]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter II

PRELUDE TO INVASION

Air warfare is one of the most difficult departments of military history. A ground campaign usually has a definite beginning and end, and provided the necessary documents are at hand, one can trace the movements of a brigade, regiment, or army. In general, it is possible in dealing with land operations to state with reasonable precision what the objective was and when and how it was gained or lost. Air operations, on the other hand, especially those of the long-range type, usually consist of a series of strikes at widely scattered objectives. Because they are continuous in their application and relative in their effect, it is often difficult to say exactly when an air campaign began and when it ended and even more difficult to evaluate precisely its contribution to the attainment of the over-all objective. It is, however, possible to state the reasons for making a series of attacks, to indicate the degree or intensity of the effort, and in particular cases to estimate the extent of the damage on the basis of photographic interpretation and other sources of information. It is this approach which will be used in connection with the preparatory air phase of the Sicilian invasion.

From the air point of view, when did the battle of Sicily begin? If extremely long-range considerations were taken into account it might be pointed out that since June 1942 heavy bombardment aircraft

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

of the USAAF had been making attacks on strategic targets in the Mediterranean area and in southern Europe, all of which had a cumulative, though indirect, effect upon the ability of the Axis to prevent the successful invasion of Sicily in July 1943. Practical considerations, however, would compel us to date the preparation for HUSKY from the deterioration of Axis resistance in North Africa in May 1943. It should be borne in mind, nevertheless, that the end of Axis resistance in Tunisia had no immediate effect upon the direction of the air effort outside the battle area. Bombardment aircraft had been striking at targets in Sicily, Sardinia, and southern Italy before the end of the Tunisian campaign, and they continued to strike many of the same targets in preparation for HUSKY.[1] There was, however, a gradual shift in aim and emphasis.

The directive issued to the Northwest African Strategic, Tactical, and Coastal Air Forces made it plain that one of the primary tasks of all units during the preparatory phase, i.e., until about D minus 7, was the build-up of forces for the assault. All commanders were ordered to see that units were refitted and brought up to maximum efficiency.[2] In order to allow time for rest and refit and to avoid heavy losses, no more than steady pressure was to be maintained against the enemy until about D minus 7. Targets, which were spread over a fairly wide area, were to be chosen mainly with the purpose of reducing the enemy's power to offer resistance to the Allied assault or to take any offensive action which would interfere with the build-up of resources

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in North Africa. Defining "sustained effort" as one group mission every third day, General Brereton on 17 May 1943 issued a directive to the IX Bomber Command stating that approximately 30 days of sustained effort would be maintained against the enemy in southern Italy and Sicily with the object of neutralizing his war effort and defensive measures.[3] Operation Order No. 53, issued by Air Headquarters Malta, on 27 May 1943 stated that during the preparatory phase the single-engined fighter squadrons were to be employed in maximum offensive action against enemy air forces operating from Sicily. In addition, fighters based in Malta were to provide the necessary close escort or fighter diversion for the attacks to be carried out by heavy and medium bombers based in Africa.

Reduction of the Islands

A necessary preliminary to the invasion of Sicily was the reduction of Pantelleria and the less important islands of Lampedusa, Linosa, and Lampione. Not only did these islands lie directly in the path of invasion but the powerful Freya radio direction finder stations on Pantelleria and Lampedusa provided advanced listening posts from which the movement of aircraft over the central Mediterranean could be detected, while the ship watching stations could record the movement of shipping. In addition, the airfield on Pantelleria, believed to be capable of accommodating 80 single-engine fighters, would help to provide the close fighter support necessary during the initial stages of the forthcoming invasion, especially to those forces landing on the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

beaches between Scoglitti and Licata. The airfields on Malta and its satellite, Gozo, were considered inadequate for this purpose and those in North Africa were out of range.[4] Other advantages to be gained from the capture of these islands were the facilitating of the passage of convoys through the Mediterranean and the securing of much-needed navigation points and bases for air-sea rescue.

Despite the undeniable tactical advantages to be derived from the capture of Pantelleria, any unusual expenditure of ammunition, ships, or men could ill be afforded at a time when every effort was being made to build up resources for the major operation against Sicily. Pantelleria was believed to be well defended and manned by a garrison of 10,000, a force which would appear to be more than adequate for an area of 42.5 square miles. The morale of the defenders, however, was not believed to be high; they knew they were isolated, and they were not hardened to the terrors of intense bombardment. In view of these facts General Eisenhower gave orders on 9 May 1943 that an operation be mounted to seize the island. The plan as finally worked out was to launch an intense aerial attack against the islandwith the idea of so terrorizing and paralyzing its defenders that it could be seized without the use of ground troops. If, however, assault troops were necessary, the air attack would enhance the possibilities of success with a minimum of loss.[5]

No attempt will be made in this account to deal in detail with the scientifically planned operations against Pantelleria since this

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

is the suoject of a separate AAF study. It should be emphasized, however, that the reduction of Pantelleria by aerial and naval bombardment alone was one of the principal contributions of the air forces in the ultimate victory over Sicily. During the period 8 May to 11 June, the day of surrender, the Northwest African Air Forces flew 5,258 sorties with a loss of only 4 aircraft destroyed, 10 missing, and 16 damaged. On 13 June Lampedusa and Linosa yielded to demands for surrender, while the following day Lampione followed suit. The capture of these islands cleared the invasion path to Sicily and furnished the first example of the power of intense air bombardment to induce surrender. General Eisenhower in his report of the operations said: "Valuable though the contribution of the Navy had been in silencing individual batteries and strong points, it was the saturation bombing of the Air Force which wrought general havoc among the defenses and broke what little will to fight the enemy possessed."[6]

In addition to the tactical advantages derived from the possession of Pantelleria, invaluable experience was gained by all who participated in this operation, which amounted to a sort of dress rehearsal for HUSKY. Although it was not expensive in airoraft, the operation did cut deeply into the Allied supply of explosives at precisely the time the air forces were attempting to build up the bombing potential at Tunisian bases to support the invasion of Sicily.[7] Despite, however, the unusually heavy demands of the campaign against Pantelleria, on 18 June the Northwest African Air Forces reported to General Eisenhower's chief administrative officer that after initial difficulties the build-up was proceeding satisfactorily.[8]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Attacks Against Enemy Airfields to D minus 7

The elimination of Pantelleria and Lampedusa cleared the way for concentration on bombing preparatory to the invasion proper. As has already been pointed out, the Air Plan did not envisage more than steady pressure up to D minus 7. The bomber effort, furthermore, was to be distributed over a wide area in order to deceive the enemy as to the main point of attack.[9] Nevertheless the primary targets were to be the main enemy airfields in Sicily, Sardinia, and southern Italy, in addition to ports, bases, and lines of communications in the same areas. Dealing first with the attacks against enemy airfields, Northwest African Strategic Air Force was to concentrate on the western Sicilian and Sardinian airdromes, while the IX Bomber Command was to concentrate its efforts on the airdromes in the eastern part of Sicily and other targets in the eastern Mediterranean.[10]

On 12 June, the day after the fall of Pantelleria, the Northwest African Strategic Air Force carried out a particularly devastating attack on the airfields at Castelvetrano and Bocca di Falco. At the latter field, which was attacked by 39 B-17's, there were 69 aircraft on the ground at the time of the attack. Photos revealed bursts covering the entire airdrome and dispersal areas and among aircraft parked on the perimeter of the field. Forty-six aircraft were seen in the area covered by the bursts.[11] Even more destructive results were achieved by the 34 B-17's which attacked the airdrome at Castelvetrano. Photos showed 87 aircraft present during the time of the raid, with bursts starting at the south and extending north along the perimeter tracks,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

through the dispersal areas, and across the landing ground. There were 14 aircraft within the area of the bursts and eight others within effective range of fragmentation bombs.[12]

Striking at Sicily's eastern area, Liberators of the IX Bomber Command hit the airdromes at Catania and Gerbini on 13 June. The 22 B-24's of the 98th Group which attacked the airdrome at Catania dropped 51 tons of bombs on the hangar area and the main runway. At Gerbini, which was attacked by 24 B-24's of the 376th Group, the dispersal areas were covered by bomb bursts, three enemy aircraft about to take off were blown up, and fires and explosions were caused in practically every part of the field.[13] Comiso airfield suffered its heaviest damage in June as a result of a raid carried out on the 17th by 23 Liberators of the 376th Group. A direct hit was reported on one hangar, while the runway and area east of the field were covered by hits.[14] This operation was followed by a night attack consisting of seven Halifax and four Liberator sorties. A list of teleprinter signals from Italuft to German Air Headquarters in Rome, captured after Allied occupation, testified to the effectiveness of these missions as follows: "18 June--Comiso only serviceable for emergency night landings. . . . 19 June--Comiso, keep to runway, take great care in taxying, bomb craters. . . ."[15]

During the latter part of June a part of the air effort of the IX Bomber Command was shifted to airdrome targets in Greece. On the 24th, 49 B-24's of the 98th and 376th Groups attacked the Sedes airdrome in Salonika. Photos taken during the raid showed all three

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

hangars on fire, as well as portions of the dispersal areas. On 28 June, 24 Liberators of the 98th Group carried out an attack against the Eleusis airdrome in the Athens area. Direct hits were reported on three large hangars. On the same day 22 B-24's of the 376th Group scored direct hits on the Kalamaki airdrome. The runway and dispersal areas were well covered with bursts.[16]

In making these attacks on enemy airdromes the IX Bomber Command used formations of 24 planes divided into A and B sections.[17] Each section contained two flights of six planes, and each flight consisted of two elements of three planes. The flight procedure, considered most advantageous to combat fighter opposition, consisted of echelon of flights, echelon of elements within flights, and V of elements. Before being dispatched on a mission against airdromes, each flight was briefed on a definite target. One flight would, for example, be given the hangar and administration area, while another would be assigned the dispersal area. The type of bombs carried depended on the target assigned. For hangars and installations the 500-pound American GP bomb was considered the best, while both the 100-pound demolition bomb and the 20-pound fragmentation bomb in 120-pound clusters were used successfully against dispersal areas. Five-hundred-pound and 100-pound bombs were usually fused with instantaneous nose and .045 second tail delay. The 500-pound bombs were usually dropped in train at 75-foot intervals with the first bomb bursting slightly short of the target area, while fragmentation bombs were toggled as

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

fast as possible. The bombardier of the lead ship with elements of three would sight for range and deflection while the other bombardiers sighted for range only.[18]

Pilots of the B-24's of IX Bomber Command felt that in order to take advantage of the sun the best time for attacks on enemy airdromes was noon. Attacks so timed also seemed to have consistently surprised enemy defenses. In fact, it was found that antiaircraft opposition of enemy airdromes was less intense than that encountered in attacks against harbors and port facilities. Fighter opposition varied but usually it was found to be less formidable on this type of mission than on others in which the IX Bomber Command engaged. General Brereton felt that the real significance of the operations of the Ninth Air Force preparatory to the invasion of Sicily lay in the fact that heavy bombardment could effectively neutralize from high altitudes enemy airdromes which were beyond the range of medium and light bombers.[19]

Meanwhile, in accordance with the prearranged plan, components of the Northwest African Air Forces continued their efforts against the western Sicilian and other airfields. One of the heaviest attacks carried out by medium bombers during the preparatory period was made on 15 June against the Borizzo and Sciacca airfields. Seventy-two mediums dropped 2,382 x 20-pound fragmentation and 264 x 310-pound bombs on the Sciacca airdrome. Bomb-strike photos showed the target area well covered by bomb bursts, but the quality of the photos and insufficient coverage prevented an estimate of the aircraft damaged

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

or destroyed. Thirty-six B-26's of the 319th Group dropped 3,816 x 20-pound fragmentation bombs on Borizzo from an altitude of about 11,000 feet. At least 12 aircraft were in the area covered by the bursts on this airdrome.[20] On the same day, 15 June, the heavies again plastered Castelvetrano and Bocca di Falco. During the course of the week 12 to 18 June, inclusive, 220 tons of bombs were dropped on Bocca di Falco, 163 tons on Castelvetrano, 78.4 tons on Sciacca, 76.2 tons on Borizzo, and 72.6 tons on the Trapani/Milo airdromes.[21]

During the following week, 19 to 25 June, the NAAF attacks were concentrated on industrial targets, and attacks against airfields were consequently on a reduced scale. Castelvetrano, Borizzo, and Trapani/Milo were, however, visited with loads of 40.5, 22.8, and 15.2 tons of bombs, respectively.[22] During the attack of 20 June on Borizzo the enemy made an unsuccessful attempt to carry out "air to air" bombing of the Marauders.[23] The operations of the week 26 June to 2 July were characterized by the "round the clock" nature of the bombing. The attacks of the B-17's, B-25's, and B-26's were supplemented by those of the Wellingtons, which made 345 sorties by night.[24] The most concentrated attack against Sicilian airfields occurred on 30 June, when nearly 200 sorties were made against Sciacca, Bocca di Falco, Borizzo, and Trapani/Milo. Indicative of the damage wrought was the signal of 30 June from Italuft to German Air Headquarters in Rome: "Trapani closed for all classes of aircraft owing to bomb craters."[25]

Although the main weight of attacks was on the Sicilian airdromes, after the fall of Pantelleria, the Sardinian airfields received attention

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

also. As a result of the heavy attacks which had been launched against the Sicilian airfields in May and early June, the enemy's bomber and reconnaissance aircraft had been largely withdrawn to other bases. The attack was renewed, however, on 24 June by 36 B-24's of the 321st Group which bombed Venafiorita, starting five fires and silencing one flak position.[26] This airfield was now being used as a base for fighter and transport aircraft. A follow-up attack was made on 28 June by 119 mediums making simultaneous attacks on Alghero, Decimomannu, Milis, and Venafiorita again. In each case a good pattern of bombs was laid down, and at Alghero and Venafiorita the hangars were left burning.

Attacks on Ports, Bases, and Lines of Communication to D minus 7

During and immediately following the period of intensive operations against Pantelleria, Allied attacks against enemy ports, bases, and lines of communication were on a reduced scale. It is probable, however, that the fall of Pantelleria indicated to the Axis that Sicily was next on the Allied timetable; therefore any attempts by the Axis to rush in troops and supplies to meet the threatened invasion had to be frustrated by a bombing program against certain focal points. These focal points included the Messina bottleneck, terminal ports on the Tyrrhenian sea--chiefly Naples, Palermo, and Trapani--railway marshalling yards at these ports and along the western coast of the Italian boot, and the smaller ports in southern and eastern Sicily between which coastal traffic was plying.[27] During the period 19 to

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

30 June aircraft controlled by the NAAF carried out 317 heavy and 566 medium-bomber sorties, while IX Bomber Command sent out 107 effective sorties against these targets with the primary object of nullifying any effort to reinforce Sicily.[28]

The chief communications target at which the bombing effort was directed was the Messina bottleneck. As the principal entrepot of Sicily, Messina was estimated to have a practical clearance capacity of between 4,000 and 5,000 tons per day. Palermo, the next port in point of size, was rated at only a 2,500-ton capacity per day.[29] Six train ferry ships were reported to be plying between Messina, which had four terminals, San Giovanni on the mainland with its two terminals, and Reggio with one terminal. Following a night attack by 10 Wellingtons of 205 Group RAF, 76 B-17's of the 97th, 99th, and 301st Bombardment Groups struck the Messina ferry and marshalling yards on 18 June. "Numerous hits" and "several fires" were reported in the area which included the ferry building and slips, the citadel's military stores, railroad yards, the power station, and industrial installations.[30] This mission of the heavies was supported by one diversionary sweep over southern Sardinia by a force of 44 Warhawks and another sweep by 86 Spitfires from Malta over airdromes and antiaircraft defenses in the south of Sicily.[31] The Wellingtons followed up the attack of 18 June with several night raids; and on 25 June an air armada of 130 B-17's of the 2d, 97th, 99th, and 301st Groups pounded Messina with more than 300 tons of bombs dropped on the ferry slip, railroad

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

yards, dock installations, warehouse areas, and other targets. Reconnaissance photos taken after the mission showed a 400-foot merchant vessel damaged and several fires, one within the main railway station.[32] Photographic reports revealed that the following damage was inflicted upon Messina during the period 29 May through 25 June: on the Hook, buildings in the naval establishment had been gutted and barrack buildings damaged by explosions; among the railroad tracks and marshalling yards there were seven or eight points of damage, including tracks destroyed and rolling stock derailed; the goods station had received direct hits and the goods sheds had been destroyed; the repair sheds bordering the railroad to the east and west had been gutted; in the harbor a merchant vessel had received further damage; in the town there were approximately 35 points of damage, consisting mainly of buildings partially destroyed by direct hits or severely damaged by fire.[33]

On 19 June, from their Cyrenaican bases, 23 B-24's of the 98th Group bombed Reggio di Calabria, while 18 B-24's of the 376th Group struck at San Giovanni on the mainland side of the Strait of Messina. Photos taken during the attack on Reggio showed the target area well covered by bursts, with a direct hit and a near miss on the operating gear of the train ferry and a possible hit on the engine sheds. Coordinated with this attack by Ninth Air Force Liberators was an offensive sweep over Sicilian airdromes by Malta-based Spitfires. Similar attacks on Reggio and San Giovanni were repeated on 21 June.[34]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

In addition to the targets constituting the principal line of communication between the island and the mainland, other targets in Sicily and southern Italy received attention. On the night of 16-17 June, nine Wellingtons of 330 Wing visited the port of Naples and the marshalling yards with three 4,000-pound, 10 x 1,000-pound, 29 x 500-pound, and 16 x 250-pound bombs.[35] Following another night attack on 20-21 June, 28 B-17's of the 99th Group and 29 B-17's of the 2d Group caused several fires in the oil refinery, the royal arsenal, and torpedo factory.[36] In an attempt to interrupt transportation down the boot, B-25's of the 310th and 321st Groups struck on the same day at railway marshalling yards at Salerno, scoring several hits on the railroad trestle and yards and at Battipaglia, where 25 hits put out of commission all the approaches to railway sidings.[37] The mediums were escorted on this mission by P-38's of the 2d and 82d Fighter Groups. The following night 20 Wellingtons carried out a mission against Salerno, dropping in addition to their regular bomb load more than a million leaflets.[38]

A large heavy-bomber mission against the industrial and transportation center of Leghorn in northern Italy was made on 28 June. Ninety-seven B-17's of the 2d, 97th, 99th, and 301st Groups dropped a total of more than 261 tons of bombs. Most of the damage wrought was concentrated in the industrial area to the north of the town where several plants and railroad sidings were hit. The Italian-American petroleum company was reported severely damaged; while hits were made

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

on the chemical works, copper smelters, torpedo factory, cotton mill, and main railway station. Against this large bomber formation only one enemy plane appeared to offer battle, and it was driven off. Encountering only inaccurate heavy flak over the target, all the planes returned to their bases without loss.[39]

Among Sicilian bases attacked, in addition to Messina, may be mentioned a night attack of 23-24 June on the marshalling yards of Catania and industrial area of Licata by nine Wellingtons of 330 Wing.[40] Most of the bombs were believed to have fallen in the target area and eight fires were observed. On 20 June 40 B-17's of the 3d and 301st Groups attacked Palermo, causing damage to the oil storage installations, the railway station, and the southern and eastern area of the city.[41]

The main weight of Allied effort against Sardinian ports and bases occurred in May before the intensive operations against Pantelleria. In addition to being an air base, Sardinia was important because of the supplies of coal, lead, and zinc which it furnished to Italian industry. After the fall of Pantelleria, attacks on Sardinian bases were renewed. On 18 June there were two attacks against Sardinian ports, one by three formations of B-26's escorted by 70 P-38's against Olbia docks and shipping and another by 36 B-25's escorted by 36 P-38's against Golfo Aranci.[42] At the latter place the jetty and warehouses were hit, and near misses were scored on two medium-sized merchant vessels near the pier. Photos taken the day following the attack on Olbia revealed that the commercial mole, once the principal facility

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

for debarkation of Sardinia's supplies, had been rendered "completely useless." A medium merchant vessel, which was still burning at the time the photographs were taken, blocked the north side of the dock at the end of the commercial mole.[43]

Although on a reduced scale, attacks on Sardinian ports and bases were continued through June. On the nights of 22-23 June and 24-25 June Wellingtons visited Olbia, causing fires and explosions in the marshalling yards, town area, and docks.[44] On 24 June 36 B-25's of 310th Group dropped 26 x 500-pound bombs on the shipping and shore installations at Golfo Aranci.[45] On the same day 44 P-40's of the 325th Fighter Group carried out a very successful fighter sweep over Sardinia. At Capoterra landing ground three out of 20 Italian aircraft were destroyed on the ground; the railroad station and two trucks were seriously damaged at Maddalena; while in the Gulf of Cagliari a 100-foot boat and a two-masted sailing vessel were left burning. The P-40's were attacked by a formation of about 16 Me-109's and Mc-202's which were in turn attacked by the top cover which claimed five of the enemy planes destroyed and three damaged.[46] On the nights of 30 June-1 July and 1-2 July Wellingtons of the 331 Wing carried out attacks on the main railway station and barracks at Cagliari.[47]

The main targets attacked by the NAAF during the period 12 June to 2 July and the intensity of the effort are shown in the following table.[48]

Targets	Attacks	Total Weight (Tons)
Messina	11	829.3
Leghorn	1	261.3

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Targets	Attacks	Total Weight (Tons)
Naples	4	189.2
Palermo	3	182.9
Golfo Aranci	3	172.0
Cagliari	4	166.3
San Giovanni	1	166.3
Olbia	5	127.0
Salerno	2	66.5
Chilivani	1	49.5
Battipaglia	1	42.9
Catania	1	20.5
Licata	1	2.0

Enemy air opposition to the preparatory bombing phase through 30 June was characterized mainly by an inconsistency both in quality and quantity. As might be expected, the greatest number of fighters were encountered over northeastern Sicily and southern Italy since the enemy had resorted more and more to the use of his fighter bases at Reggio di Calabria, Bari, Brindisi, Crotone, and Capodichino. Due possibly to the fact that the enemy was saving what remained of his dwindling force for more crucial future operations, the few attacks on northern Italy met only slight opposition. The mass attack on Leghorn of 23 June, for example, met negligible opposition. During the period from mid-May through 30 June the American bombers, according to one report, shot down 62 enemy fighters with a loss of only seven.[49] In addition, however, a few bombers crash-landed and a considerable number were damaged. The heavy bomber groups of the IX Bomber Command which carried out attacks against enemy airfields, ports, and bases claimed 41 enemy fighters destroyed without suffering any loss.[50]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Role of Malta During the Preparatory Period

During the preparatory phase of HUSKY, as indeed throughout the entire operation, Malta played an important role. At one time the most besieged island in the world, Malta by the spring of 1943 had been transformed into an effective base for offensive operations against the Axis. This transformation may be accounted for by three main accomplishments. (1) By June 1943 the work of improving the existing airdromes and constructing landing strips capable of housing and operating up to 26 squadrons of fighters was completed. During June, also, the U. S. Army engineers succeeded in constructing in the record time of 20 days a landing strip capable of accommodating three additional squadrons of fighters on Malta's satellite, Gozo.[51] (2) The island was stocked and provided with adequate stores, supplies, spares, and accessories necessary for the operation and maintenance of an air force of the size indicated above. (3) Existing RDF stations were improved and additional stations set up. Fighter control facilities were expanded by the addition of a new fighter control room hewn out of the rock and a new and larger filter room.[52]

These improvements made it possible for the reinforcing squadrons scheduled for HUSKY to move in by about 10 June and to devote the rest of the month to bringing both personnel and equipment up to combat efficiency. New squadrons were gradually conditioned to operating over the sea and over the terrain where the battle was to be fought. Malta-based aircraft were not engaged exclusively in

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

preparation and training, however, for both the original garrison and the new arrivals were steadily employed against the enemy. During the period from the end of the Tunisian campaign up to D minus 7 a large part of the effort was devoted to cover and close escort work for the bombers of the NAAF and the Ninth Air Force. Malta-based aircraft provided fighter escort for all attacks within a 100-mile radius of the island and furnished fighter diversion for many attacks on targets beyond that radius.[53] In addition, offensive sweeps were carried out and Spitfire bombers added their weight to the onslaught against enemy airfields in southern Sicily. The importance of the small islands in the central Mediterranean can be gauged from the fact that by the time of the invasion, 38 squadrons with approximately 670 first-line aircraft were concentrated in Malta, Gozo, and Pantelleria.[54]

Preliminary Reconnaissance

The Air Plan for the invasion of Sicily stated that the tasks of the Northwest African Reconnaissance Wing would be "continuous and exacting, both during the preparatory phase and while the operations were in progress."[55] On 1 March a detachment of the 12th Photo Reconnaissance Squadron was sent to Malta to assist 248 Wing RAF in the work of mapping the whole island of Sicily in preparation for the invasion.[56] This unit also supplied special reports and photographs for the planning staff of Force 141. The other photographic units of the Northwest African Reconnaissance Wing, including the 5th and 15th

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

American Squadrons continued to function from North Africa. Col. Elliott Roosevelt, commanding officer of the wing, estimated that approximately 500 missions were flown in preparation for HUSKY.[57] The entire area of 12,000 square miles of Sicily was mapped, a mozaic measuring 19.5 x 12.5 feet being produced to the scale of 1 to 50,000. This accomplishment is all the more remarkable when it is considered that during the winter and spring of 1943 the units were engaged in the Tunisian campaign and the main strength of the Axis air forces in the Mediterranean area was located in Sicily. Colonel Roosevelt estimated that not more than one-tenth of the 500 missions was accomplished without interception. Furthermore, areas such as Palermo and Trapani were heavily defended by flak installations which, by the use of their box-type barrages, were considered accurate up to 36,000 feet.[58]

In addition to the reconnaissance work required by the planning staff, missions were performed also for the air and naval forces during the preparatory period. The naval requirements included photographs every day of all important ports in the Mediterranean area from Gibraltar to the eastern part of the Adriatic (from Corfu on a line directly down to Tripoli) and twice a day of the major ports in which the Italian fleet was located, including Spezia, Leghorn, and Genoa, in addition to all ports in Sicily and southern Italy. The smaller ports which lay between larger shipping centers and which could be used only by coastal craft were photographed at least once a week. Ports in southern Italy which might be used to reinforce Sicily were given particular attention and were covered once a day.[59]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

For the air forces the Photographic Wing was required to cover all airdromes in the Mediterranean area up to the 40th parallel in Europe and to 100 miles east of the eastern shore of the Adriatic, an area including all airdromes in Sicily, Italy, Sardinia, and Corsica. Once a week the reconnaissance squadrons were required to photograph all airdromes within a four-hour period in order to get an exact reading on the location of Axis air power at a given time.[60] According to Colonel Roosevelt, the Axis strength as revealed by photo reconnaissance of the airdromes never varied more than 6 per cent from the estimates of Axis strength based on all other sources. He felt that this differential could be accounted for by the fact that there were always some aircraft in the air at the time the photographs were taken. Harbors, industrial areas, and communications lines, in addition to the airdromes, were photographed to provide information for the Strategic Air Force in the selection of targets.[61]

Role of the Northwest African Coastal Air Force During the Preparatory Period

At the time of the reorganization of the Allied air forces in North Africa on 18 February 1943, the Northwest African Coastal Air Force was formed to take over certain duties including coastal defense, convoy protection, shipping strikes, antisubmarine activity, general reconnaissance, and air-sea rescue duties in the western and central Mediterranean which had been formerly carried on by the RAF Eastern Air Command and the USAAF XII Fighter Command. Diversity of personnel, equipment, and type of operation characterized the Coastal Air Force

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

from the beginning. Broadly speaking, its function can be described as the exercise of air power in close cooperation with sea power over both friendly and hostile sea routes so as to command the air over these routes. Essentially defensive in function, the Coastal Air Force has also an offensive role, namely, to disrupt and destroy the enemy's supplies before they could reach their destination. These varied functions were exercised over a vast area extending from Casablanca to the border of Tripoli. Among the types of aircraft employed were the Spitfire, Lightning, Beaufighter, Black Widow, Wellington, Walrus, Liberator, Fortress, and Albacore. From time to time units of the USAAF, RAF, FAF, SAAF, RAAF, and the Brazilian Air Force have been included in Coastal Air Force.[CC]

At the time of its organization the Coastal Air Force had a total of 18 squadrons, seven of which were USAAF and the remainder RAF and SAAF.[28] By the time of the invasion, however, the Coastal Air Force had more than double the number of original units, there being 39 squadrons, 11 of which were American, 24 RAF and SAAF, and 3 FAF. The American units included the 52d Fighter Group, consisting of the 2d, 4th, and 5th Fighter Squadrons flying Spitfires; the 81st Fighter Group, consisting of the 91st, 92d, and 93d Fighter Squadrons flying P-38's; the 350th Fighter Group, consisting of the 345th, 346th, and 347th Fighter Squadrons flying P-39's; and 1st and 3d Antisubmarine Squadrons flying B-24's. About the first of July the 414th and 415th Night Fighter Squadrons arrived in North Africa from England, making

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

a total number of 13 American squadrons in the Coastal Air Force. The night fighter squadrons, however, did not fly their first operational missions until about the middle of July, and hence did not participate in the operations preparatory to HUSKY.[64]

In the table on the following page there is a statistical summary of the activities of American units of the Coastal Air Force from 24 June to 14 July 1943.

In general it may be said that the full contribution of the NACAF cannot be measured alone in terms of ships sunk or aircraft destroyed. Largely through its efforts, however, the merchant navy was able to build up without serious molestation the great reservoir of supplies necessary to launch the invasion, and the greatest amphibious force ever assembled down to that time was ferried to its objective without serious interference from enemy submarines or aircraft. Also, the continual threat to the enemy's supplies and ships undoubtedly caused a great diversion of his air and surface forces at a time when he needed to conserve every ounce of his strength to counter the main blow.

One of the main responsibilities of the NACAF during the preparatory phase of the Sicilian campaign was the escorting of convoys through the Mediterranean. During June, although convoys passed almost daily, the enemy made few attempts to attack them. During the assault on Pantelleria a motor torpedo boat and a water carrier were destroyed, and on 26 June the enemy made a determined attempt to destroy an east-

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Operational Data--USAAF Units of NACAF
Period 24 June to 14 July 1943

Sq.	A/C	No. of Sorties	C/V Esc	Recce	Type Sorties Patrols	Scra	A.S.R.	Frac and Coop	Enemy A/C Claims Destr	Prob Destr	Damg	Enemy U-boats Sighted	Attacked
91st	P-39	295	199		37	17	37	5					
92d	P-39	414	359		26	29						1	
93d	P-39	432	269		88	45	16	14	1				
345th	P-39	346	302		11	4	20	9					
346th	P-39	357	197		45	47	14	54	3				
347th	P-39	350	250		7	36	18	29					
2d	Spit	313	161	3	28	79	16	6	2		1		
4th	Spit	465	266		22	173	24		1			1	
5th	Spit	501	357		8	126	10		6				
Total		3,493	2,380	3	282	556	155	117	13		1	2	

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

bound convoy as it passed Cape Bon on the tip of Tunisia. The NACAF fighter protection was ready, however, and although over 100 enemy planes including Ju-88's, Cant Z-1007's, and FW-109's made repeated attacks beginning in the afternoon and continuing through the night, no serious damage was inflicted on any vessel. According to their report day and night fighters destroyed six enemy aircraft, damaged several, and caused many of the enemy aircraft to jettison their bombs before reaching their target.[65] During the nine days preceding 10 July aircraft of the NACAF flew a total of 1,426 sorties on convoy escort duty. On 8 July 150 fighters, including 90 Spitfires of the 52d Fighter Group, furnished continuous protection to five convoys in the Tunis-Pantelleria area.[66] On 9 July, 61 fighters of the 81st and 350th Groups gave air cover to three convoys continuously from Oran to Djidjelli.[67] None of these convoys was molested by the enemy.

As a matter of fact the enemy devoted most of his bomber effort to attacks on harbors during June and July 1943. Every Allied port from Oran to the Tripolitian border was laden with shipping for the Sicilian invasion, and the enemy attempted to strike at these targets by a series of night attacks. Because, however, of the constant vigil kept by fighters of the NACAF not a single ship was sunk, and only one was damaged in North African harbors by enemy attack.[68]

Though it is not possible in this narrative to trace in detail the antisubmarine effort of the NACAF, it may be stated that the general policy was to furnish direct escort to convoys and to institute intensive hunt procedure in conjunction with naval surface forces wherever

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

the presence of submarines was known or suspected.[69] According to one estimate, during the three-month period April to June 1943, some 1,074 ships passed in convoy along the coast of North Africa with the loss of only six vessels. During the first week of July, however, the enemy submarines took advantage of the weather--repeatedly 10/10ths cumulus at 500 feet--and sank three ships.[70] During the next week, 8 to 14 July, antisubmarine patrols continued and a total of 23 convoys was escorted by aircraft of the NACAF. Two empty ships of a westbound convoy were torpedoed by hostile submarines, but both were towed into harbor.[71]

The activities of the Coastal Air Force were not, however, entirely of a defensive nature. In addition to guarding the life lines of the Allied armies, it was equally necessary to dislocate and destroy those of the enemy. During the first three weeks of June there were available to the NACAF no suitable bomber aircraft for ship-striking duty. By the latter part of June, however, such a force was organized under 328 Wing RAF at Pratville near Bizerte. This force consisted of three day-torpedo Beaufighter squadrons and one night-torpedo Wellington squadron, together with a flight of night-reconnaissance Wellingtons and day-reconnaissance Baltimores, in addition to the original Marauder squadron.[72] The purpose of this augmented force was primarily to maintain a constant watch over the Italian fleet based at Spezia and Genoa, to harass Axis shipping, and to destroy any attempt to reinforce the islands of Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica. The ship-striking force went into action immediately, and on 18 June

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

a torpedo-bomber Wellington of 458 Squadron attacked and damaged a tanker. On 21 and 23 June the torpedo Beaufighters sank a 4,000-ton merchant vessel east of Corsica and a tanker north of Sicily.[73] Victories scored between 24 June and 9 July included two large merchant vessels damaged, at least one 800-ton schooner sunk, and a 6,000-ton cargo vessel, a 3,000-ton auxiliary craft, and several armed trawlers damaged.[74]

Attacks Against Enemy Airdromes, D minus 7 to D-day

An account has been given above of the scale of effort developed against the enemy's airfields, bases, and lines of communication during June and the first few days of July. The Air Plan provided, however, for more intensive operations, especially against enemy airfields, during the period D minus 7 to D-day. By the end of this period it was hoped that the enemy's first-line strength, especially in fighters, would be markedly reduced. It was realized that this result could not be achieved solely by the bombing of airfields. But "previous experience has shown," it was maintained in the Air Plan, "that sooner or later these tactics compel the enemy to come up and fight; it is then that it is hoped to inflict heavy casualties. In view of the severe strain on the enemy's air resources by the heavy scale air operations undertaken from the United Kingdom and by the needs of the Russian front, it is highly probable that he will have considerable difficulty in finding replacements, and it is hoped that he will not be able to maintain his air strength at a level which would make it an important factor in the Sicilian battle."[75]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

According to General Eisenhower's report, the 19 Sicilian fields accounted for in "Tactical Appreciation," drafted in March, had been increased to more than 30 and further expansions were under way.[76] The Gerbini system near Catania took on primary importance as the one major airdrome and nine satellite landing grounds were increased to 13 during the week preceding the invasion. As mentioned above, the original plan provided that the NAAF should concentrate on the western Sicilian airdromes, while the IX Bomber Command was to concentrate on those in the east. However, after the operation of 30 June on Palermo and the two western Sicilian airdromes, aerial reconnaissance disclosed that the German fighter force had been largely withdrawn to the east.[77] It appeared that the force of 40 bomber types and 120 fighter types observed on the Gerbini fields on 30 June had been increased by an additional 60 fighters by 1 July. The plan was accordingly changed to follow the enemy, and the combined weight of the NAAF and IX Bomber Command was concentrated against the eastern Sicilian airdromes.

During June the scale of effort developed against the enemy had been carried out largely by the Northwest African Strategic Air Force supplemented by heavy bomber missions carried out by the IX Bomber Command from bases in Cyrenaica. From approximately D minus 7, however, the Northwest African Tactical Air Force was to augment this scale of attack, the operational plan being fully coordinated with Strategic Air Force to achieve maximum effect on the enemy and for mutual benefit

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in splitting the enemy defense system.[78] Because of the limitations of range the bulk of the Tactical Bomber Force, employing fighter escort based in Tunisia and Pantelleria, was limited to attacks against airfields in western Sicily, while the B-25 groups, with fighter escort based in Malta, were capable of dealing with the airfields in the central area. In practice, then, during the intensive preparatory operations, the Tactical Bomber Force concentrated on targets in the eastern and central areas, leaving the Strategic Air Force free to deal with the main enemy airfield system in the Gerbini-Catania area.[79]

It is not intended in this account to deal in detail with the many missions flown by the USAAF during the intensive period preceding the invasion. Rather an attempt will be made to point out the main emphasis of the attack and to indicate the results of some of the more important missions. The effect of the effort developed against the enemy's airfields in June was the withdrawal of his bomber force from Sicily and Sardinia. Having driven the enemy back thus far, the Allied air forces continued with an attempt to force a similar withdrawal of the small bomber force still based in the "heel" of Italy. On 2 July, 91 Liberators of the Ninth Air Force attacked the airdrome at Grottaglie and San Pancrazio, where German Air Force bombers were based, and also at Lecce, a German fighter base. Results achieved in this raid included many bursts among aircraft on the ground, damage to one hangar at Lecce and possibly two at Grottaglie. The formation which attacked Lecce was intercepted by 45 hostile fighters, 12 of which were destroyed. Losses of the Ninth Air Force as a result of

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

this mass attack amounted to four Liberators.[80]

The following day, 3 July, bombers of the Northwest African Strategic Air Forces attacked all the advance landing grounds in Sardinia.[81] For the next three days, the combined air striking power was concentrated in an onslaught against the enemy's airdromes in eastern Sicily, where the bulk of his fighter strength was now based. During the period 4 to 9 July, inclusive, aircraft under the operational control of Headquarters NAAF flew 2,944 heavy- and 560 medium-bomber sorties against Gerbini and near-by grounds, while B-24's of the Ninth Air Force flew 79 sorties.[82] Some idea of the effectiveness of these attacks can be gained from the blitz against Gerbini and its satellites by bombers of the NASAF on 5 July 1943. A detailed interpretation report revealed that on Gerbini itself, which was attacked by 52 B-17's of the 97th and 99th Groups, no fewer than 50 aircraft of the 54 present during the time of the raid were destroyed.[83] In other attacks against the various Gerbini satellites on the same day numerous enemy aircraft were destroyed. At Satellite No. 6, which was attacked by 24 B-17's of the 2d Bombardment Group, 10 of the 33 aircraft present at the time of the raid were destroyed, while at Satellite No. 7, 24 single-engined aircraft were reported destroyed.[84] In all, during the week 3 to 9 July 1,323.7 tons of bombs were dropped on Gerbini and its satellites by aircraft of the NAAF, and 197 tons by bombers of the Ninth Air Force.[85]

At Catania airdrome, which was attacked by 45 B-17's of the 2d and 301st Bombardment Groups on 4 July, nine medium aircraft were destroyed,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

and one medium and two single-engine aircraft damaged.[86] An outstanding attack of the mediums was that of 71 B-25's of the 310th and 321st Bombardment Groups on 6 July 1943 against the Biscari airdrome. Bomb craters on the eastern and northern sides of the airfields were observed and one single-engine and two medium bombers were reported destroyed.[87] The effect of this unprecedented blitz against enemy airfields as a prelude to invasion was to render many of the Sicilian airdromes unserviceable and to drive upwards of one-half of the enemy air force either out of Sicily or to unknown landing grounds. Gerbini airdrome and Satellites 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, and 12 were reported unserviceable, as were Comiso and Bocca di Falco. Castelvetrano appeared to have been abandoned by D-day.[88]

Although the main weight of attack fell upon the eastern Sicilian airdromes since they were now of primary importance, the western Sicilian and Sardinian airfields were not entirely neglected. Of these the most persistent attacks were delivered against the Sciacca landing grounds which were the objects of continuous night and day attacks, mostly by fighter-bombers and mediums of the Northwest African Tactical Air Force. During the period 3 to 9 July, inclusive, nine attacks were made and 130.7 tons of bombs were dropped.[89] Trapani/Milo landing grounds seem also to have been within the special province of the Tactical Air Force. At least four attacks were made by A-20's, Baltimores, and Bostons, and according to the weekly operational report, 72.3 tons of bombs were dropped.[90] Other western Sicilian airdromes

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

bombed and strafed included Borizzo and Castelvetrano.[91] Operations against Sardinian airdromes, which were largely neutralized after the attack of 3 July, consisted mostly of night attacks by Wellingtons against Villacidro and Pabillionis, upon which sites 58.2 and 5.2 tons bombs were dropped, respectively.[92]

The above account has shown a tremendous scale of effort developed by the USAAF and RAF against enemy airfields as a preliminary to the invasion of Sicily. It seems warrantable to conclude that the effects achieved by these constant attacks more than justified the degree of effort expended. The preinvasion blitz not only forced the enemy air force to seek more remote bases in Italy but had the effect of denying for days on end the use of many landing grounds to the Sicilian-based fighters. It should be emphasized, however, that this was achieved only by repeated attacks, as the enemy was ingenious and quick at carrying out repairs. By the time of the invasion photo reconnaissance indicated that approximately one-half of the enemy air force had been driven out of Sicily and forced to seek shelter elsewhere. Although no figures are available as to the exact number of aircraft destroyed on the ground during the preinvasion period, one report states that up to 13 August approximately 1,100 enemy aircraft, including those abandoned as well as destroyed, had been examined by Allied personnel on the island.[93] A further important effect of the persistent bombing of airfields was that the enemy was forced to come up and fight. During the week before the invasion, 3 to 9 July, 159 enemy aircraft

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

were destroyed in air combat as compared with 31 destroyed during the week after the invasion.

It was undoubtedly these losses coupled with those sustained on the ground that forced the enemy to withdraw his remaining aircraft to bases from which he was unable to interfere seriously with the battle area. During the preinvasion period 76 per cent of the total Allied bomber effort was devoted to airfield attacks, over 3,000 tons of bombs being dropped in more than 2,000 sorties. So successful was this effort to neutralize the enemy air force prior to the commencement of the land battle that it was possible after D-day to reduce the scale of attacks on airfields to 21 per cent of the total bomber effort and thus to liberate the bomber force to a marked degree from purely counter-air force activities during the assault phase.[95]

Since the Sicilian campaign demonstrated the importance of the attack of enemy airfields in any attempt to gain air superiority as a preliminary to the invasion or occupation of territory, the methods and techniques considered particularly applicable to this type of operation should be discussed briefly. As a preliminary, it may be stated that the experience of Sicily showed that attacks, to achieve maximum results, must be well timed and often repeated. Spasmodic attacks, though capable of causing the enemy temporary damage, seldom produced decisive results. Although of course the ultimate aim of all attacks on airfields is the destruction or neutralization of the enemy air force, it was found essential to define clearly the aim

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

of each attack, as the immediate aim varied from time to time. It was found desirable to divide the airfield area into definite sections and to assign these to certain formations.[96] In attacking airfields over a wide area, one device adopted was to concentrate upon all airfields in a given sector with the exception of one or two with the purpose of causing aircraft still in the air to be diverted to those fields which were left unscathed. A concentrated attack would then be made against the latter. The methods and tactics used by the heavy bombers of the NAAF appear to be very similar to those which have already been described in connection with the participation of the IX Bomber Command in the preinvasion blitz against Axis airfields.[97] In addition to the heavy bombers, approximately 50 per cent of the night effort of the versatile Wellingtons was employed against Axis airfields. Owing to the shortage of Wellingtons, light and medium bombers of the NATAF were also used on night missions during the moon period.

In order to achieve maximum dispersion the enemy resorted more and more to the use of satellite "strips" as bases for his aircraft. To counter this move, mass strafing attacks by fighter-bombers (principally P-40's and P-38's) against Foggia and against Gerbini, which had 14 satellites, were employed with excellent results. In one such attack the target area was divided so as to allot a certain number of airfields to each group. Training was carried out two days prior to the operation in order to give pilots practice in low-level navigation, speedy identification of targets, minimum-altitude attack, and withdrawal. In order to achieve maximum surprise the flight was routed

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in such a way that the enemy radar station could not detect it, provided the aircraft did not fly above 100 feet. As a result of the faithful execution of this carefully worked out plan, the enemy was caught completely by surprise. This is verified by the fact that personnel were still on the airfields when they were attacked, and it was believed that from 200 to 300 were killed.[98] Sixty-four aircraft were reported to have been destroyed on the ground and 86 damaged, 70 per cent of them being Ju-88's. The strafing mission was followed approximately one hour later by a fragmentation attack.[99]

During the Sicilian invasion it was found that the U. S. 20-pound fragmentation bomb was particularly effective against grounded aircraft. Owing, however, to the shortage of the supply of this weapon, the NAAF was forced to reserve it for crucial targets.[100] During the last two days of the preinvasion attack against airfields, demolition bombs were used on a greater scale than fragmentations in order to make the fields unserviceable by cratering.[101] The fusing was usually either instantaneous or short delay (up to one second). Five-hundred-pound bombs with six-hour and 12-hour delay fuses were dropped in small numbers.[102]

Attacks on Ports, Bases, and Lines of Communication, D minus 7 to D-day

The greater part of air effort having been directed against enemy airdromes during the intensive period D minus 7 to D-day, attacks against other targets were confined almost exclusively to night

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

attacks by Wellingtons and fighter-bombers. Strafing raids were also undertaken by the NATAF in addition to its normal commitments such as bomber escort, offensive sweeps, and shipping protection.

Ports attacked by the night-flying Wellingtons included Cagliari and Olbia in Sardinia and Palermo and Trapani in western Sicily. Railway transportation centers at Cagliari were the objects of attacks on the nights of 30 June-1 July and 1-2 July. On the third night, 2-3 July, similar targets at Olbia were attacked with fires and explosions resulting.[103] Marshalling yards and military installations were attacked at Palermo on the night of 1-2 July, at Trapani on 2-3 July and 3-4 July, and again at Palermo on 6-7 July. Target areas were reported well covered by bomb bursts.[104] A-36's of the 27th Fighter-Bomber Group carried out a series of bombing and strafing missions from 3 to 9 July against targets in central and southern Sicily including Caltanisetta, Agrigento, Sciacca, and Porto Empedocle.

The plan for the invasion provided for an attempt by bombing, strafing, and jamming to put German radar on Sardinia and Sicily out of action before and during the assault. Radar stations at Alghero and Pula in Sardinia, and Marsala, Licata, and Noto in Sicily were accordingly attacked during the weeks preceding the invasion.[105] Some time after the occupation, the sites bombed and strafed were examined with the idea of assessing the damage. Owing to the fact that in practically all cases demolition charges had been exploded in or around the radar gear and in many cases a portion of the equipment had been removed, it was not always possible to differentiate between

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

damage inflicted by bombing and that inflicted by strafing. So far as could be ascertained, however, no damage was discovered in Sicily on any Freya, Chimney, or Wurzburg. Hits were apparently scored by means of strafing on at least two Wurzbourgs and a Knickbein, but no conclusion as to the extent of the damage could be reached. The station at Licata, certainly, and the stations at Pachino and Marsala, possibly, were put out of operation by hits scored on the operations huts.[106]

Practically all the heavy bombardment of ports, bases, and lines of communication during the intensive period was carried out by Liberators of the Ninth Air Force. In addition to their contribution to the effort against the airfields the B-24's carried out heavy attacks against Messina, Catania, and Taormina. On 5 July 86 B-24's of the 98th, 376th, 44th, and 93d Groups made a mass attack against the harbor installations and rail yards at Messina.[107] Many hits resulting in fires and explosions in various sections of the target area were reported.[108] A force of approximately 40 bombers of the 44th and 376th Groups attacked Catania on 8 July, splitting their effort between the telegraph and telephone buildings in the northern part of the town and the railroad marshalling yards.[109] Photos revealed damage in the railway depot and several large oil fires. The section of the town around the telephone and telegraph buildings was obscured by smoke as a result of numerous bomb hits.[110] A third important attack of the week made by heavies of the IX Bomber Command was on 9 July, the day preceding the invasion. Eighteen B-24's of the 376th Group made a successful last-minute onslaught against Axis headquarters and the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

post, telephone, and telegraph office at Taormina in an attempt to terrorize and confuse the enemy staff at a most critical moment. Photos revealed direct hits on the San Domenico Hotel in which headquarters was located.[111]

Enemy opposition to the intensive preinvasion operations was sporadic and inconsistent. On occasion Allied attacks were met with strong and persistent opposition while at other times our aircraft carried out their missions in the same area practically unchallenged. It is probable that this inconsistency was due to the fact that the enemy, lacking both aircraft and personnel, was not able to meet the attack at every point and was "picking his shots" where he thought they could do the most good.[112] A few examples will serve to illustrate this generalization. Over Sicily on 4 July medium and heavy bombers of NAAF were intercepted by an estimated force of 110 enemy fighters including both German and Italian aircraft. They attacked the Allied formation persistently and by means of incendiary aerial bombardment succeeded in bringing down one B-17. Similar missions, carried out on the same day in the same general area, met only negligible opposition. Again on 5 July B-17's attacking the Gerbini airdrome were intercepted by a force estimated at over 100 fighters. Aggressive attacks and aerial bombs this time brought down two B-17's. Thirty-five enemy fighters were, however, reported destroyed. Only a short while afterwards, another force of B-17's and B-25's encountered no enemy opposition. A third Allied attack by mediums one and a half hours

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

later was met by a small force of about 10 German and Italian fighters. The next day, 6 July, American bombers observed approximately 25 enemy aircraft in the air and taking off. Only nine offered combat--and that of a rather unaggressive nature. On the 7th two enemy aircraft were encountered by American bombers, while approximately 30 were flushed by P-40's. On the two days prior to the invasion about 30 fighters were encountered each day by USAAF bombers and fighters, but passes were made only half-heartedly.

In addition to the above intercepted missions the enemy maintained sea reconnaissance on a normal scale and his customary fighter patrols over Sicily, Sardinia, and parts of Italy. The coast of Northwest Africa was covered by two to three reconnaissance planes every morning and afternoon, some planes flying as far west as Oran. Two of these reconnaissance planes were reported "probably destroyed" during the week.[113] Despite several alerts along the Northwest African coast and on Pantelleria, the enemy's bombers actually crossed the coast on only one occasion during the period of intensive preparatory operations. This single attack occurred on the morning of 6 July when an estimated 75 dive bombers dropped HE and incendiary bombs. A few casualties to personnel and some property damage were suffered as a result of this raid. Although it is not possible to give absolutely reliable figures as to the total number of victories gained and losses sustained during the preparatory operations, it appears that the Twelfth Air Force (including RAF units under its control) destroyed about 250 enemy aircraft against the loss of 70 aircraft of all types.[114]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Relative Air Strengths on the Eve of the Invasion

The invasion of Sicily was undertaken by the United Nations with overwhelming air superiority. On the eve of the invasion the German and Italian Air Forces were estimated to have a total of between 1,500 and 1,600 aircraft based in Sardinia, Sicily, Italy, and southern France,[115] compared to a force of approximately 4,000 aircraft of the United Nations. There were approximately 113.5 British and 146 American squadrons.[116] The RAF provided a majority of the single- and twin-engine fighter and coastal aircraft, while American units made up the bulk of the bomber and air transport contingent. The night bomber force, however, consisted mainly of RAF Wellingtons, Liberators, and Halifaxes.

The enemy's fighter force was based mainly in Sardinia, Sicily, and southern Italy. In Sardinia he is estimated to have had 130 German SE fighters and fighter-bombers and 100 Italian SE fighters, while in Sicily and Italy south of 42 degrees north he had 260 German and 200 Italian fighters.[120] Of an estimated total of 225 German long-range bombers, 175 were based in northern Italy and southern France. Only 15 of the 120 Italian torpedo-bombers were based in Sardinia, Sicily, and southern Italy, the remainder being at more remote bases in northern Italy and southern France.[121] In addition to the above-mentioned aircraft located in the central Mediterranean, the Axis was estimated to have 265 German and 180 Italian aircraft located in Greece, Crete, and the Dodecanese.[122] Axis aircraft in the Mediterranean theater were believed to have an average of 50 per cent

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

serviceability, though probably in the battle area it was even less.[123]

Opposing Land Forces on the Eve of the Invasion

Prior to the actual invasion there was of course no way of knowing accurately either the number or quality of enemy troops defending Sicily. The "Tactical Appreciation" estimated the total Italian garrison at 153,000, consisting of field formations and coast defense formations. The field formations, which from the point of view of both training and equipment were rated the better, were estimated to total 78,000 men distributed in three main concentrations in the western, central and southeastern part of the island. The coastal defense formations, numbering presumably about 75,000 and organized in 84 static infantry battalions and various artillery and machine gun units, had the duties of defending the beach, guarding vulnerable points, and dealing with the initial shock of invasion. In addition to the Italian contingent, it was estimated that there were possibly 5,000 German troops on the island and 24,000 GAF ground troops. There had also to be taken into account the fact that the Axis might carry out a voluntary withdrawal from North Africa and might succeed in getting into Sicily 20,000 troops with personal equipment but without many tanks or vehicles. The total garrison on D-day was therefore estimated as follows:[124]

1. Five Italian divisions
2. Two German divisions, one of which was probably evacuated from Tunisia and might be fully equipped or armed
3. The equivalent of six static coastal divisions (84 battalions).

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Although the combat efficiency of the Italian formations was naturally rated much lower than that of the German, the Allied forces had no way of knowing they would be an entirely negligible factor. It was thought that the German divisions would be held in reserve as a mobile force for counterattack when it was determined where the full weight of the Allied blow was to fall and that the very presence of German troops would have the effect of stiffening Italian formations.[125]

At the conclusion of the Sicilian campaign it was estimated that the Italian military personnel numbered 216,000 men, exclusive of militia and carabinieri, at the beginning of the invasion.[126] The total German forces were variously estimated at from 60,000 to 90,000. The formations which provided the hard core of resistance were the reformed Hermann Goering Division and the 15 Panzer division, both of which were well-equipped and were believed to have a total of some 300 tanks.[127]

The Allied invasion force consisted of the reorganized British Eighth Army and the U. S. Seventh Army. Backed by overwhelming naval and air superiority, they were confident of success.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter III

THE AIRBORNE OPERATIONS

The airborne operations which preceded and followed the seaborne landings on Sicily were the first large-scale undertakings of their type to be carried out by the Allied Nations. Paratroops had been used on a relatively small scale and with some success in the initial landings and subsequent operations in the North African campaign. Previous to the Sicilian campaign, however, the largest Allied airborne operation involving a drop at night was a raid of 27 February 1943, carried out against a German radio station at Bruneval, France, by one infantry company launched from 12 aircraft.[1] In contrast, the seaborne invasion of Sicily was preceded by an airborne assault involving a flight of more than 350 aircraft and 130 gliders transporting upwards of 4,000 men over a route of some 400 miles. The initial assaults were followed by further airborne operations, some of which took place as late as D plus 3.

The Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command had been activated in March 1943 and placed under command of Brig. Gen. Paul L. Williams, with the primary missions of transporting airborne troops into combat and of training paratroops insofar as it was an air force responsibility. Secondary missions included the evacuation of the wounded, the resupply of airborne units after they had reached the ground, the delivery of reinforcements into the combat area, and the transport of

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

cargo. For these operations C-47's and C-53's, commercial type planes which were unarmed and without bullet-proof tanks, were used. At the time of the Sicilian invasion the command was organized into two wings, the 51st Troop Carrier Wing, under command of Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn with headquarters at Mascara, Algeria, and the 52d Troop Carrier Wing, under command of Col. Harold A. Clark with headquarters at Oujda, French Morocco.

Under the original plan for HUSKY, which called for a series of staggered assaults in the southeast and on the west coasts of Sicily, British and U. S. airborne troops were to attack specified objectives in connection with the separate attacks. With the change in plan, which substituted simultaneous assaults in the southeastern area by both the American and British armies, the plan for the employment of airborne forces assigned an entire wing of the Troop Carrier Command to each of the airborne units. The 51st Wing was assigned to lift the 1st British Airborne Division, while the 52d Wing was to lift the paratroops of the 82d U. S. Airborne Division. The objectives to be seized by the airborne troops were changed from beach defenses to inland points whose capture would be of assistance to the advance of the ground forces.[2]

The Operations LADBROKE and HUSKY NO. 1, 9 to 10 July

In compliance with the directive issued as Annex M to the Air Plan, Brig. Gen. Paul L. Williams, the Commanding General, on 29 June 1943, issued the detailed plan for the participation of the Troop

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

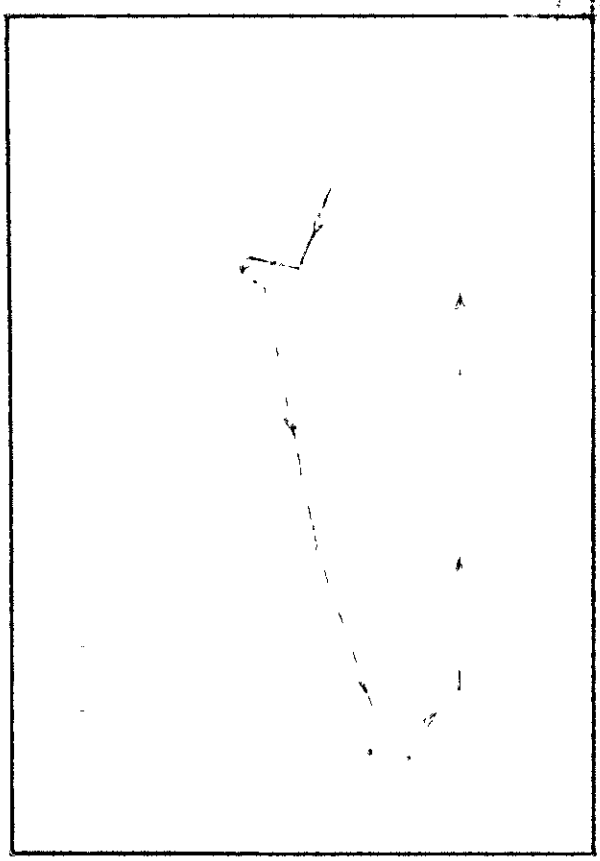
This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

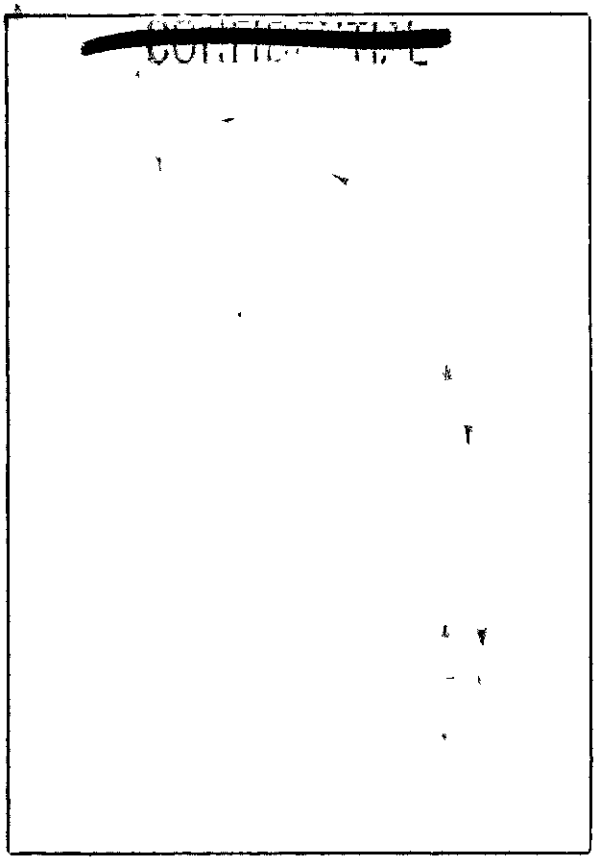
Carrier Command in HUSKY.[3] On the night of D minus 1, 100 American aircraft of the 51st Troop Carrier Wing, together with 25 Albemarles and 8 Halifaxes of the 38 Wing RAF,[4] were to tow 133 gliders, which were to be manned by British troops of the 1st Airborne Division. The British airborne troops were to be released in two separate zones in the neighborhood of Syracuse; the one just south of the city was to capture the bridges over the canal and prevent their destruction by the enemy, and the other in the western suburbs was to advance toward the city if little opposition developed.[5] This mission, which was to be flown from the El Djem area and which was known by the code name LADBROKE, was to proceed westward from the Kuriate Islands to the southeastern corner of Malta, north to the southeastern tip of Sicily, and on up the east coast to the release point just south of Syracuse.

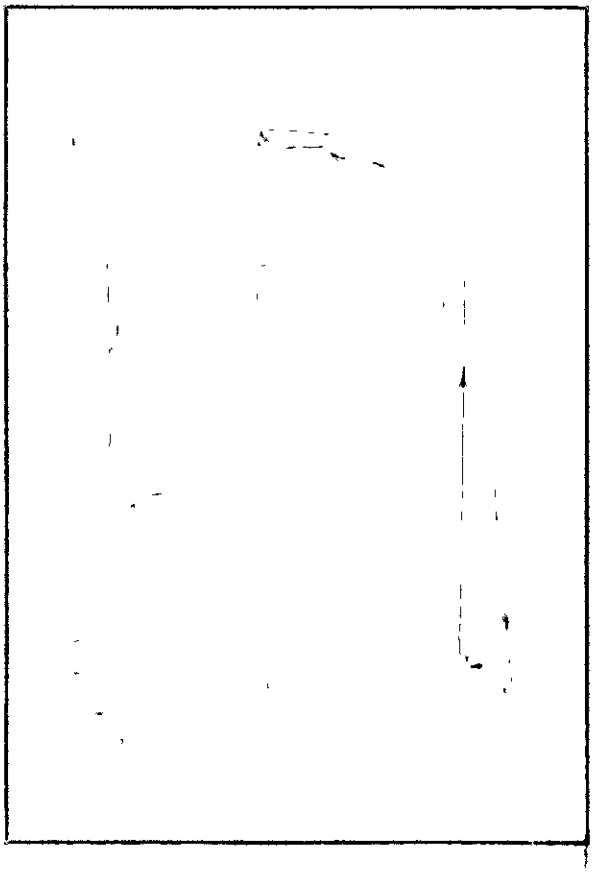
On the same night, D minus 1, 227 aircraft of the 52d Troop Carrier Wing were to depart from the Kuriate Islands and about two hours later to deliver paratroops of the 82d Airborne Division to their objectives in Sicily. The U. S. paratroops were to land east of Gela to capture the high ground and road junctions controlling the exit from the beaches where the U. S. 1st Division was to land. This mission was known by the code name HUSKY NO. 1. The route to be flown was a complicated dog-leg course: east to Malta, north to the coast of Sicily, west along the coast to a check point provided by a river mouth and a small lake in the Gela region, and then inland to the drop zones to be identified from air photographs.[6]

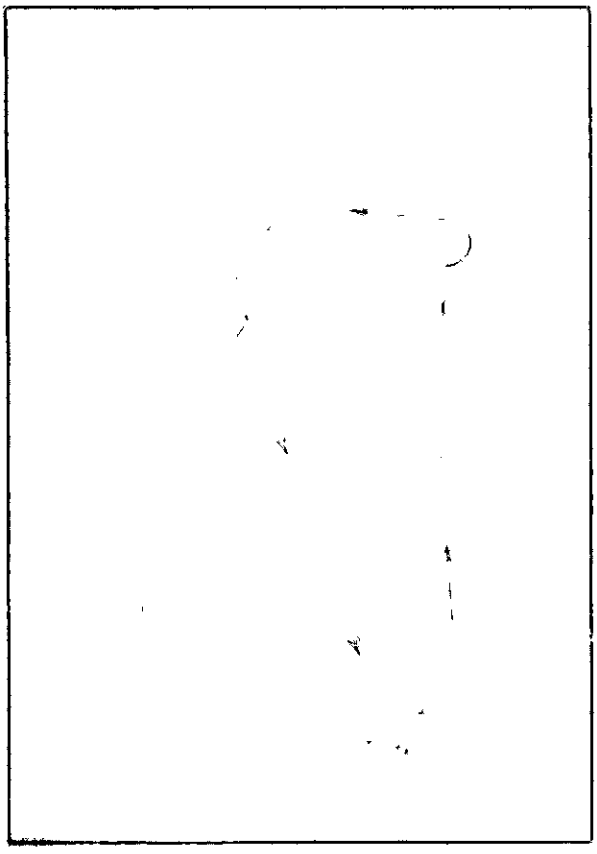
THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958









CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

To the difficulties and hazards naturally involved in a new and experimental operation there were added other complications peculiar to the particular situation. During the planning stage it was realized that the quarter moon, due to set shortly after midnight on D-day, would hardly provide ideal visibility for the drop and assembly of airborne troops. As General Eisenhower in his report pointed out, the "favorable moon period" selected as the target date was not favorable in any absolute sense but represented the best compromise between the irreconcilable demands of the Navy for darkness and of the airborne forces for light.[7] Because of the necessity for radio silence, visual aids to navigation were considered essential and this resulted in a complicated route of flight. In addition, a high wind which came up in the afternoon of 9 July increased the natural hazards for tow and glider pilots alike.[8]

The 133 transport aircraft and 133 gliders which were to execute the LADBROKE mission initiated their assembly in the El Djem area at approximately 1800 on 9 July 1943.[9] High and low fighter cover was furnished until darkness by Beaufighters, Hurricanes, and P-39's of the 1st Air Defense Wing over the assembly area and along the route. No interceptions by enemy aircraft were encountered. Because of a stronger wind than was anticipated and resulting errors in navigation, most of the aircraft missed their first check point at Malta. General Swing, who was at Delimara, stated that he observed only about 30 airplanes passing within view of that check point and that other aircraft were heard farther to the east.[10] An altitude below 600 feet was

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

maintained and a loose formation of four ships echelon to the right was flown en route to the release zone. After passing Cape Passero, the tug aircraft began climbing to the release altitude of 1,500 feet for Waco gliders and 500 feet for Horsa gliders. Some pilots, however, taking cognizance of the velocity of the wind, released gliders at 1,800 feet instead of 1,500, as planned. Tug pilots reported considerable congestion in the release zones, probably due to the fact that several aircraft were obliged to make two or three passes before release because of the poor visibility.[11]

Of the 133 gliders released, only 12 landed in the general vicinity of the landing zone, at least 47 landed in the sea, and the remainder somewhere ashore in the southeastern part of Sicily.[12] British naval vessels of the Eastern Task Force reported observing the "depressing sight of large numbers of gliders floating in the water" in the area directly south of Cape Murro di Porco.[13]

Despite the wide dispersal of the glider-borne troops, the eight officers and 68 enlisted men who did land in the drop zone performed their duties in an exemplary fashion. This fistful of men succeeded during the night of 9-10 July in reaching their objective at the canal bridge south of Syracuse. In the face of overwhelming odds, they held the bridge until only four officers and 15 enlisted men were left unwounded. By 1530 hours an enemy force estimated at a strength of one battalion supported by field artillery and mortars had forced the small party back to the south bank of the canal, almost to the edge of the sea. The enemy gained control of the bridge and doubtless

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

would have demolished it had not the advanced patrols of the landing force arrived in time to drive him back. Again the glider troops took over the defense of the bridge while the 17th Infantry Brigade of the British 5th Division moved across. Even those airborne troops which landed in the wrong places managed to contribute considerably to the success of the initial landing operations. Groping about in the dark, they attacked what enemy positions they could find and, according to reports, contributed to the general disorganization of the enemy's defenses and reserves.[14]

The LADBROKE mission was carried out without the loss of any tow aircraft. No enemy interceptions were reported, and although aircraft and gliders entering the release zone flew over friendly naval craft they were not fired upon. Light and heavy flak was reported at various points along the coast of Sicily, but there appears to have been no flak within several thousand yards of the glider release point. Despite this fact, many of the inexperienced tug pilots, seeing the flak coming up from other points, had a tendency to swing away from the fire.[15]

This and other factors help to explain the limited degree of success which was achieved in the airborne operation. The TCC subsequently emphasized the effect of the high wind which it maintained had not been previously predicted. "The greatest error," according to its official report, "in wind came from releasing gliders on predetermined release zone and gliders having to fly to the north found they had released too low in relation to the head wind from the north,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

consequently they could not reach the shore and had to land in the sea. Pilots who realized the velocity of the wind released gliders at 1800 feet instead of the planned 1500 feet. The wind was recorded to be 25 to 30 miles per hour from the north, twice that of the actual forecast."[16] The weather service took exception to this statement and pointed out that although the surface wind was forecast at about 12 miles per hour, the forecast at 1,500 to 2,000 feet was predicted at 25 to 30 miles per hour, exactly as found.[17] Whether the wind velocity was correctly predicted does not, however, appear to be a matter of great importance, the salient point being that the rough weather did seriously handicap the undertaking. General Dunn, Commanding General of the 51st Troop Carrier Wing, maintained that the "pilots were briefed on the strength of the wind, but the glider pilots had had very little training in navigation and high wind operations and did not know how to handle the gliders in wind of that velocity."[18] In an interview in Washington Secretary of War Stimson asked General Dunn whether he considered it possible to carry out successfully glider operations in a wind of the velocity encountered without a very large loss. General Dunn replied that he considered it possible, and that had the height of the release been estimated a little differently and the gliders released at a higher altitude at some distance from the shore, all of them could have made the shore very easily. General Dunn went on, however, to point out that a high wind caused the glider to bounce around a great deal and could cause both the pilot and the combat crew to become ill in flight.[19]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Other considerations must also be taken into account. In the LADBROKE mission the TCC was operating with British glider pilots. According to General Dunn, the British pilots arrived in Africa with very little training, many having reached only about the first solo stage of instruction. The TCC had only three weeks in which to give training in night flying and navigation to these inexperienced pilots. Many of the reports on the execution of the LADBROKE mission were confused and conflicting. Nervous tension was high, and in some cases the gliders released before receiving the signal from the tug pilot and in others the gliders were ordered to release before the glider pilot thought he was in position. Some of the glider pilots actually turned in a reverse direction to their proper course, a fact that can be explained only by the scant training and lack of experience in night flying.[20]

The paratroop operation, HUSKY NO. 1, carried out on the night of D minus 1, has a history closely paralleling in some respects that of the glider operation. The 226 aircraft of the 61st, 314th, 313th, 316th, and 64th Troop Carrier Groups carrying 2,781 paratroopers and 891 parapacks, assembled in the Kairouan area and were over the Kuriate Islands between 2122 and 2158 on 9 July. The take-off was well executed, but the planes soon ran into heavy wind and they too missed the important check point at Malta. High and low fighter cover was furnished the aircraft by the 1st Air Defense Wing along their route until darkness descended, but no interceptions were encountered

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

during this time. The dog-leg course which ran east to Malta, north to Sicily, and west along the coast to the drop zones was complicated because of the necessity of avoiding contact with naval vessels which were under orders to open fire on any aircraft in their vicinity.[32] In order to avoid enemy FDF the aircraft held an altitude under 500 feet and flew a "V" of threes in a nine-ship formation.

Because of delay attributable to navigational difficulties, the troop carrier aircraft approached their drop zones in the Gela area in virtual darkness and were unable to identify their check points. Some pilots reported that fires and smoke caused by a previous bombardment by Allied air forces obscured drop zones. As a result of these difficulties and faulty navigation, the paratroopers were dropped in widely scattered areas and many were unable to form up with their units as originally planned.[23]

Despite their fouled-up descent, the paratroopers fought well once they reached the ground. Their primary mission was to seize the high ground and road junction six miles east of Gela, a position which commanded the exits from the beaches to the south over which the American 1st Division was to land.[24] The 3d Battalion of the U. S. 505th Parachute Regimental Combat Team succeeded in seizing the high ground and holding it until reinforced by landing forces against counter-attacks by a Panzer battalion equipped with Mark VI tanks. The 2d Battalion of the 505th, which landed near Marina di Ragusa beyond the easternmost point of the American landings, destroyed road blocks and strong points, captured the town of Marina di Ragusa, and made contact

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

with the U. S. 45th Division on D plus 1.[25]

Both the glider and paratroop operations carried out on the night preceding the seaborne invasion were accompanied by various diversionary aids. To neutralize the effectiveness of enemy radio direction finder, B-17 aircraft especially fitted with obstructive devices were over Sicily during the airborne invasion. Over 600 paratroop dummies dropped in various places were believed to have added to the confusion of enemy defenses. Diversionary bombing by aircraft carrying incendiaries was reported to have been effective, but in the Gela area fires and smoke caused by these bombings interfered with the pilots' vision.[26]

HUSKY NO. 2, 11 July 1943

Subsequent airborne operations had been planned for the reinforcement and resupply of the initial landings but were of course subject to revision in accordance with the unpredictable developments of the land battle. On D-day British glider troops towed by C-47's of the 51st Troop Carrier Wing were to capture a key bridge and high ground commanding the approaches to Augusta from the west. However, this mission, known by the code name, GLUTTON, was cancelled because of the rapid disintegration of the defence and the rapidity of the 5th Division's advance.[27] Plans were also laid for the reinforcement of the paratroopers of the 82d Airborne Division on the night of 10-11 July, but these were postponed because of the confused situation prevailing in the battle area on D-day.[28] It was decided, however, to fly the mission MACKALL WHITE or HUSKY NO. 2 on the following night, 11 July.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

This reinforcing mission consisted of 144 C-47's of the 52d Troop Carrier Wing carrying approximately 2,000 paratroopers of the 504th Regimental Combat Team.[29] The decision to mount this operation was not reached until the day it was to be carried out, and insufficient time was allowed for warning the naval vessels along the route. This second force of paratroopers were to fly the same complicated dog-leg course which the first had traveled but with the additional hazard of traversing the actual battlefront for about 35 miles. The crews had been told that they would fly through a safety corridor which was to extend from an entrance near Marina di Ragusa to an exit north of Licata and was to be four miles inland from the Gulf of Gela.[30] The drop zone was to be the Gela-Farello airport. Only too late was it learned that a friendly corridor had not been cleared and that the Gela-Farello airport had been taken by the enemy in a strong counter-attack. According to the report of the 316th Troop Carrier Group, as soon as the airplanes approached the designated corridor the shore batteries opened fire and "the entire corridor became alive with deadly machine gun fire and heavy flak." As the planes approached the drop zone the fire became so intense that many formations which had so far managed to survive broke up, each aircraft seeking openings through the heavy curtain of fire, with the result that paratroops were scattered all the way from Gela to the east coast. Some pilots refused to drop the paratroops at all, feeling it would be murder to do so in such concentrated fire.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

In addition to fire from both friendly and enemy troops, casualties were suffered from friendly naval and merchant vessels. All groups participating in HUSKY NO. 2 reported heavy naval fire at varying locations. The 53d Troop Carrier Squadron reported that as they approached Sicily about five miles south of Donnalucata a group of ships opened fire on them. "These ships were most certainly friendly vessels," they maintained, "but no amount of recognition signals had the least effect on their fire."[31] The 316th Group reported that all its planes survived the intense fire from ground troops and headed out to sea only to be met by a barrage of fire from naval vessels. The pilots reported that ". . . as rapidly as they passed over one vessel, the next took up the fire, and so it continued some 20 miles out to sea. In desperation the pilots expended their pyrotechnics signals but it only aided the massacre. . . . Several of the C-47's were shot down in the sea. The survivors, in most instances, were saved and taken aboard naval vessels."[32]

Losses suffered in HUSKY NO. 2 in both aircraft and personnel were heavy. A total of 23 aircraft failed to return and over half of those which did return were so badly damaged as to be out of commission. One pilot voiced the opinion of many airmen when he said: "Evidently the safest place for us . . . while over Sicily would have been over enemy territory."[33]

Nor did the paratroops which reached the ground accomplish their mission. The unheralded descent of the 504th RCT at many points led

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

to disastrous confusion. Road blocks were alerted to be on the lookout for German parachutists; brisk flourishes were exchanged between airborne and ground troops; and even the 1st Division, in whose combat area the drop was scheduled, carried the 504th RCT as an unidentified German parachute regiment in its G-2 report.[34] As a consequence of all these mishaps the 504th RCT suffered heavy casualties which General Eisenhower considered to be "in excess of any real damage inflicted on the enemy."[35]

A total of approximately 5,000 American paratroopers were employed in the two operations in the Gela-Licata area, with casualties estimated at from 20 to 25 per cent. Owing to the scattered dropping of troops, the execution of the plan for the employment of paratroops in Sicily achieved only limited success. However, the results achieved by the 505th RCT after its drop near Gela would seem to have more than justified its employment. Its aggressive action produced an adverse effect upon the morale of the Italian soldiers, some of whom after being captured estimated that between 10,000 and 20,000 paratroopers were dropped on D minus 1. In the area around Marina di Ragusa the paratroopers were believed to have caused the withdrawal of enemy units about 10 miles. On 14 July the 505th and 504th Combat Teams were assembled in a bivouac area near Gela. A reorganization was carried out whereby the division was reinforced by an infantry RCT. Support artillery was assigned; and assuming a position on the extreme left of the American sector, the 82d Airborne Division was prepared to act as an infantry division.[36]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

When the first reports of the airborne operations, and especially the story of our transport planes, which were shot down by friendly fire, reached Washington, General Marshall cabled General Eisenhower that if the reports were correct it indicated that better coordination must be obtained in the future.[37] General Eisenhower replied that the report of 42 planes' being shot down by fire from friendly ground and naval forces was incorrect. As a matter of fact the total number of transport planes lost during the entire airborne phase of HUSKY was 42, half of which may have been shot down by friendly troops.[38] The airborne landings had unfortunately taken place during a very confused battle situation in which there was an enemy air attack and a ground counter-attack. In a later evaluation of the airborne operations General Eisenhower concluded that the blame for the "inexcusably high losses" was about equally distributed among the several services, with a large measure falling upon him for his failure to make better provision against misunderstandings, particularly in the follow-up operations.[39] In regard to clearing a corridor through an organized battle area, Air Chief Marshal Tedder maintained that the plan for transporting airborne troops over 35 miles of an actual battlefront was unsound in principle. "Even if it was physically possible," he maintained, "for all the troops and ships to be duly warned, which is doubtful, any fire opened either by mistake or against any enemy aircraft would almost certainly be supported by all troops within range--AA firing at night is infectious and control almost impossible."[40]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

FUSTIAN, 13 July 1943

The British airborne mission FUSTIAN, carried out on the night of 13 July, encountered many of the same difficulties but accomplished more decisive results than its American counterpart. The objective of FUSTIAN was to seize and prevent the demolition of the bridge over the Simeto River, which provided the best exit from the high ground into the Catania plain to the northward. The plan called for a surprise attack against the defenders in order to seize and hold the bridge until the British XIII Corps could get across. According to General Dunn, 107 transport aircraft and 17 tug aircraft with gliders lifted a total of 1,781 troops. Fifty-six of the transports succeeded in dropping their paratroops on or adjacent to the correct drop zones, and 13 of the tow aircraft released their gliders at the proper point for accurate landings. Because, however, of the heavy flak encountered from both friendly and hostile batteries, some 27 aircraft returned to their bases with complete or partial loads, and 24 released paratroops at considerable distances from their correct drop zones.[41] Three of the 17 gliders, being damaged on the take-off, did not complete the mission, and one landed in the sea.

Again the airborne troops, despite their dispersion, displayed grim determination in achieving their mission. Approximately 200 parachutists with five antitank guns managed to get into action against the bridge, captured it, and removed the demolition charges. As in the previous action in the Syracuse area the British airborne troops

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

were forced to withdraw in the face of a superior force during the night, but advance elements of the XIII Corps arrived the next morning in time to retake the undamaged bridge.[42]

The FUSTIAN mission was scheduled for the night of 13 July, but it was not possible to determine the exact routing until 12 July, and again not all the convoys were given notification. The senior officer of H.M.S. Wishart, for example, reported that although warning of the approach of friendly aircraft had been received at approximately 2130 on D plus 3, this did not allow the commodore sufficient time to get the message to all his ships before dark. Although the naval escort made an effort to prevent it, some merchant ships opened fire on the aircraft flying above them. As in the case of the Western Task Force area, a very confused situation prevailed over the battle area at the time chosen for the airborne attack. "Ironic commentary," as General Eisenhower put it, "was furnished by the incident of the Greek destroyer Kanaris which, having just rescued British and American victims of their own flak, signalled two messages in rapid succession, the first to warn the convoy against firing on friendly aircraft and the second to state that she was under attack by enemy planes."[43] During the FUSTIAN operation 11 aircraft were destroyed and 40 per cent of the total number put out of commission, primarily as the result of friendly AA fire. Mission reports speak of enemy fire as "inaccurate" and Allied fire as "very accurate."[44]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

In addition to the three large-scale missions described above, there were a group of small missions called CHESTNUT, designed to attack and harass enemy lines of communication and rear areas in northeast Sicily. The four separate missions were flown on 12, 13, 14, and 19 July, with two Albemarles of the 51st TC Wing participating in each mission except the last, in which there was only one Albemarle involved.[45] In CHESTNUT NO. 1 one of the planes dispatched carried out its mission successfully; in CHESTNUT NO. 2 neither of the planes completed its mission; in CHESTNUT NO. 3 both planes completed their missions; while in CHESTNUT NO. 4 the one plane failed to complete the assigned mission.[46]

Contribution of the Airborne Operations

Despite the errors made and the heavy losses incurred, the airborne operations made an important contribution to the success of the initial stages of the invasion of Sicily. General Patton, commander of the Seventh Army, stated that at least 48 hours were saved by the action of the 82d Airborne Division in the western assault area;[47] while General Montgomery, commander of the British Eighth Army, estimated that the airborne assaults against the two bridges south of Syracuse and south of Catania accelerated his advance by no less than a week.[48]

These achievements were accomplished, however, only at a high cost in both men and material. During the HUSKY operation more than

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Summary of Troop Carrier Missions in HUSKY*

Date	Mission	No. A/C	Type	Group	Glider	A/C Missing	Gliders Missing	Dead	Missing	Wounded
9 July	Ladbroke	53	C-47	60th	53	0	47	0	0	0
"	"	51	C-47	62d	51	0	51	0	0	0
"	"	7	[illegible]	51st [illegible]	7	0	7	0	0	0
"	"	21	[illegible]	[illegible]	21	0	21	0	0	0
Total		137			137		133			
9 July	Husky 1	39	C-47	61st	0	0	0	0	[illegible]	0
"	"	49	"	64th	0	0	0	0	0	0
"	"	57	"	313th	0	0	0	0	[illegible]	0
"	"	53	"	314th	0	[illegible]	0	0	[illegible]	0
"	"	27	"	316th	0	[illegible]	0	1	[illegible]	0
Total		[illegible]				[illegible]		1	17	
11 July	Husky 2	[illegible]	C-47	61st	0	[illegible]	0	1	10	7
"	"	[illegible]	"	313th	0	[illegible]	0	1	[illegible]	[illegible]
"	"	33	"	314th	0	[illegible]	0	0	7	[illegible]
"	"	[illegible]	"	316th	0	11	0	[illegible]	21	[illegible]
Total		1[illegible]				23		7	5[illegible]	30
13 July	Chestnut 1	[illegible]	Albemarles	296th Sq	0	1	0	0	[illegible]	0
14 July	Chestnut 2	[illegible]	Albemarles	[illegible] Sq	0	0	0	0	0	0
13 July	Fustian	51	C-47	60th	0	[illegible]	0	1	19	17
"	"	50	"	62d	0	1	0	0	[illegible]	[illegible]
"	"	[illegible]	"	64th	0	0	0	0	0	0
"	"	7	[illegible]	295th Sq	7	1	7	0	[illegible]	0
"	"	[illegible]	Albemarles	296th Sq	12	[illegible]	12	0	1[illegible]	1
Total		135			19	14	19	1	4[illegible]	18
15 July	Chestnut [illegible]	2	Albemarles	296th Sq	0	0	0	0	0	0
TOTALS		660 A/C			156	46	155	9	118	48

* Based upon Personnel and Aircraft Mission Reports, 15 July 1943 of NAAFTCC.

CONFIDENTIAL

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

600 sorties were flown with the loss of 42 troop carrier aircraft, approximately 25 of which were shot down by Allied naval and ground forces. Forty-seven gliders, or 35 per cent of the total number employed, landed in the sea. Approximately 5,000 troops were carried, 60 per cent of whom were dropped in the wrong place and failed to reach their correct destination.[49] On 24 July the number of personnel casualties for the NAAFTCC was reported as follows: 9 dead, 118 missing, and 43 wounded.[50]

It was evident that much remained to be learned about airborne operations, and immediately after the invasion steps were initiated both within the TCC and higher headquarters to review the Sicilian experience in order that lessons learned might be put to good use in future operations. Staff officers of both TCC and Airborne Headquarters took part in discussions and prepared critiques on various phases of the operation. Regarding the failure to drop a large percentage of parachutists on the assigned pin-point drop zones, the TCC maintained first of all that the plans "were too ambitious and based entirely too much on precision."[51] Sicilian experience had shown that "it is practically impossible to fly over strange territory at night at extremely low altitude and drop parachutists with precision on pin point drop zones."[52] In the second place, it was maintained that the routes "imposed upon us by the Navy, and the navigational problems encountered because of this routing, proved too difficult for our crews. These crews were flying at night at an extremely low

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

altitude and making dog-leg turns on a time and distance basis over water before picking up a landfall or an 'initial point' for the run in to the drop zones."[53] In regard to the release of gliders the same was true. It was felt that the landing zones were too small and too rough even for crash landings. Unless gliders could be released on a reasonably level and a sufficiently large area, jeeps and other heavy equipment would tear away from their moorings and crash through the fuselage of the glider. Difficulties encountered which the TCC felt were beyond its control included the poor weather conditions, difficulties of navigation over the target areas caused by haze, smoke, and blinding lights, unanticipated enemy air attacks during HUSKY NO. 2 and FUSTIAN, and, "most important," the disastrous results sustained from fire from friendly naval and ground forces.[54]

Since HUSKY was the first operation in which the Allied Nations had carried out large-scale operations at night, General Eisenhower on 23 July appointed a board of officers to review the Sicilian experience and to see what lessons might be drawn.[55] After a thorough analysis of the operations a training memorandum was produced and circulated to all forces in the theater, both British and American.[56]

An important doctrine laid down in this memorandum was that the use of airborne troops should be confined to missions suited to their role, and "the force commander's decision to use them must be made only after he is positive that the mission cannot be accomplished by other means more economical or equally well suited to the mission. In weighing the decision, it must be recognized that airborne operations are

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

both hazardous and difficult of coordination, and can be justified only by a situation which clearly shows the use of such troops to be imperative."[57] The decision must be made in time to permit notification to all air, ground, and naval forces, including minor naval craft and merchant ships. Although of course the minimum time of advance notice would vary according to the size and nature of the operation contemplated, in large-scale airborne operations over friendly ground and naval forces, a minimum of 12 hours was considered a good rule.[58]

Certain principles of control and staff were also laid down in the memorandum. In the first place, since the questions of fighter protection, routing, height, time of dispatch, and the use or non-use of recognition signals are air matters, the final decision as to whether or not the operation can be carried out should rest with the Air Commander in Chief. Secondly, control and planning of all airborne matters, aside from the necessary detailed planning in conjunction with ground formations, should be centralized in one headquarters. Thirdly, in order to simplify command and communications, the Troop Carrier Command should operate under the direct control of the Air Commander in Chief.

Certain operational principles were also dealt with in the training memorandum, only a few of which will be mentioned here. The experience in Sicily taught that for overwater operations a zone of approximately five miles on either side of the route should be established and surface vessels should be kept clear of this zone so far as operationally possible. Whenever feasible the corridor should be

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

marked by naval vessels, particularly at points where the course changes. Aircraft crews should understand the special hazards involved in flying over friendly surface vessels and should realize that there is a fundamental difference between the vulnerability of naval craft and ground forces to attack by small numbers of enemy aircraft. Well dispersed troops can accept a small-scale air attack with comparative equanimity, whereas a single bomb or torpedo can sink a valuable ship and its cargo. For this reason naval vessels cannot accept the presence of friendly aircraft in their vicinity unless they are positively identified. Air crews should be warned that naval vessels are instructed to fire without warning on unidentified aircraft.

Finally, realistic and thorough combined training for air forces and airborne troops should be provided to include not only the technical aspects of the projected operation but also details and contingencies that may arise. Preparatory training should culminate in a rehearsal of the operation with conditions simulating as nearly as possible the actual battle situation. Special attention should be given to training in low-flying navigation at night, especially over coastlines. If possible, the troop carrier crews should make a flight over the drop area in order to familiarize themselves with the features of the terrain.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter IV

THE ASSAULT PHASE, 10 TO 16 JULY

For the invasion of Sicily one of the largest fleets in history--over 3,000 ships ranging from battleships and huge transports to LST's and motor launches--was assembled in the Mediterranean from all parts of the globe. From 8 July onward the protection of the assault convoys represented a heavy commitment of the air forces. Off the coast of Algeria and Tunisia the convoys were protected by aircraft of the Northwest African Coastal Air Force assisted by the 33d Fighter Group based on Pantelleria.[1] A record number of 574 sorties were flown on 8 and 9 July in protection of westbound convoys, in addition to 540 flown on local defense. Malta-based aircraft took over the protection of the convoys as they came within 70 miles of the island.[2] After mid-day on D minus 1 and during the night, two-thirds of the available fighter force based on Malta was employed in this task, the remainder being employed in close escort and top cover to bombers operating from Libya and Tunisia against enemy airdromes.[3] The enemy made no attempt to attack the convoys while en route to their destinations, and as a matter of fact, the only enemy aircraft encountered on D minus 1 was a small flight of perhaps a half dozen JU-120's and Me-202's near Augusta.[4] The Spitfires shot down two and probably destroyed one of these.[5] Admiral Kewitt in his report on the operations of the Western Naval Task Force spoke highly of the protection accorded the convoys by the air forces

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

and stated that this role was "the most carefully planned and most successfully executed of all. The Coastal Air Force deserves great credit for the planning and execution of the protection of the many convoys involved in the operation."[6]

On the night of 9 July the USAAF carried out some of the most intensive as well as some of the most varied operations in which they had participated down to that time. In addition to protection of convoys and the dropping of real and dummy paratroops as well as gliders, the NAAF carried out bombing attacks to soften the resistance generally to Allied shock troops, to provide diversionary aid to the airborne assaults, and to prevent the rush of enemy reserves to the threatened areas.[7] Medium and light bombers carried out attacks against varied targets in the western area of the island, the U. S. Mitchells concentrating mainly on the Piazza-Armerina-Caltagirone-Biscari area but extending their range as far as Sciacca in the west and Floridia in the east. In addition to the diversionary attacks which have already been discussed in connection with the airborne operations, RAF Wellingtons, Halifaxes, and Liberators bombed targets in south-eastern Sicily in order to weaken resistance to the initial assault.[8]

Air Cover for the Landings

H-hour was set for 0245 on 10 July. Planning and execution of the approach from the standpoint of navigation and seamanship was, according to General Eisenhower, one of the highlights of the operation and

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

"left nothing to be desired."[9] The Western Task Force consisted of three sub-task forces which were to attack on a sector covering 57 miles of beach. The sub-task force CENT (45th Division) went ashore on the right flank covering the beaches from Scoglitti to Fiume Agata, 10 miles southeast of Gela; the DIME force (1st Division minus the 18th RCT) landed between Fiume Agata and Gela, with the Ranger Force assaulting Gela frontally; the JOSS Force (composed chiefly of the 3d Division reinforced by CCA of the 2d Armored Division), attacked a sector extending from six miles east to six miles west of Licata.[10]

Despite unfavorable weather conditions most of the assault waves made their landings not more than a few minutes behind schedule. The greatest delay occurred in the case of the 45th Division landings, where H-hour was postponed a full hour. A large degree of tactical surprise was achieved. The Germans apparently were not certain where the main weight of the attack would fall, for on both the day preceding and the day following the attack there was frantic marching and countermarching from east to west of the island. General Eisenhower was of the opinion that the troops defending the assault beaches got little more than a one-hour warning.[11] An outstanding feature of the Sicilian landings was the use of naval gun fire to neutralize beach defenses and shore batteries. At CENT, where destroyers were employed to cover and support the landings, the 45th Division landed practically unopposed and was able to proceed to the establishment of its beachhead more rapidly than had been planned.[12] In the DIME area opposition varied on some beaches from light to fairly

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

heavy on others. In the JOSS area, after an initial delay caused by bad weather, the landings went forward successfully in spite of enemy counterfire on some beaches. By 0630 on 10 July all landings had been successfully accomplished.[13]

It was believed that the enemy air force would exert every effort to attack the shipping and beaches early on the morning of D-day, with the object of disorganizing and disrupting the invasion forces at the outset. The number of Allied fighter aircraft available was not adequate, however, to provide continuous cover over all the beaches throughout the 16 hours of daylight. Sufficient fighter strength was present in the theater, but the limiting factors were (1) the operational capacity of the airfields on Malta and Pantelleria, (2) the long distance from the operating fields to the assault areas and the resulting short time of cover provided by each sortie, and (3) the large commitment of fighter escort for the bombing missions.[14] In view of these circumstances it was agreed that continuous fighter cover should be provided over two of the beaches throughout daylight; that all landing areas should have continuous protection for the first two hours of daylight, from 1030 to 1230, and for the last one and a half hours of daylight, from 1600 to 1730; that a reserve wing should be kept at a high degree of readiness to reinforce any area as the situation demanded.[15] The following allocation of strength was made in order to regulate as closely as possible the employment of the fighter force:[16]

SECRET CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Beach	Force	Base
ACID	5 Spitfire squadrons	Malta
BARK	5 " "	"
CENT	5 " "	"
DIME	1 US Fighter group (Spts)	Gozo
JOSS	1 " " " (P-40's)	Pantelleria

During the assault phase all fighters, including those operating from Pantelleria, were under the control of AOC, Malta. The U. S. S. Monrovia provided forward direction with VHF/RT in the DIME and JOSS areas and the U. S. S. Ancon, in the CENT area. Subordinate to the Monrovia and providing visual direction over DIME and JOSS beaches were the U. S. S. Chase and Biscayne, respectively.[17] On D-day the XII Air Support Command (advance) began active operations, with headquarters and fighter control aboard the Monrovia. According to the report of the Western Naval Task Force commander, the U. S. Army fighter director units placed aboard the flagships were sent from the United States, especially for the Sicilian invasion. They were highly trained personnel but had no experience in a war zone and had had no opportunity for training as a team.[18] In spite of these handicaps, however, and in spite of the fact that the plan covering the fighter protection of the assault area was not completed until after the assault convoys put to sea, Admiral Hewitt stated that it was his "considered opinion that a most creditable performance was turned in by the fighter director units, particularly by the unit aboard the USS Monrovia."[19] Fighter director facilities, however, were in general inadequate. Those in the U. S. S. Biscayne and the Chase had been wholly improvised in the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

the theater, while the elementary facilities in the Monrovia were improved "in so far as time and available equipment permitted."[20]

Requests for air support involving A-36's and P-40's were sent by radio from divisions to the U. S. S. Monrovia, where they were filtered and ordered through XII Air Support Command (rear), located on Cape Bon peninsula.[21] Requests which required light and medium bombardment aircraft were passed by XII Air Support Command to higher headquarters. Tactical reconnaissance was furnished by 111th Reconnaissance Squadron, which flew predetermined routes. Spot reconnaissance was also provided by diverting a part of the fighter cover, while special reconnaissance missions were treated as air support requests.[22] During the assault phase, 10 to 12 July, the 31st and 33d Fighter Groups were located on Gozo and Pantelleria, respectively, and the other units were on the Cape Bon peninsula. The initial order of battle was as follows:[23]

Organization	Type of Aircraft	Base
31st Fighter Group	Spitfire	Gozo
33d Fighter Group	P-40	Pantelleria
58th Fighter Squadron	P-40	Menzil Temime
324th Fighter Group	P-40	El Haouaria
27th Bombardment Group (D)	A-36	Korba
86th Bombardment Group (D)	A-36	Korba
111th Reconnaissance Squadron	P-51	Korba

It is typical, perhaps, of divergent service views that the Navy maintained that "close support by aircraft in amphibious operations, as understood by the Navy, did not exist in this theater,"[24] whereas the Northwest African Air Forces maintained that the "cover proved

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

successful."[25] In support of its view the Navy pointed out that the average number of fighters over each of the areas OMAHA, DIME, and JOSS was approximately 10 aircraft; that there were several "holidays" in the schedule when no cover existed over one or two areas, and on two occasions there were no fighters in any of the areas; that with the limited amount of cover, patrols could be maintained at one level only, thus making interception of both high- and low-level attacks difficult. Finally, even when requests for close air supports mission were granted, the time lag was excessive, sometimes as much as 12 hours.[26]

In support of its views the NAAF pointed out that on the day of the invasion Spitfires and P-40's flew 1,092 sorties and that, although the Navy was prepared for a loss of up to 300 ships during D minus 1 and D-day, the number lost from enemy air attacks up to nightfall on 10 July was only 12. The majority of these losses occurred in the JOSS and DIME areas where the air attack was strongest and where the anchoring of ships as far out as six miles had the effect of over-stretching fighter patrols and permitting the enemy to get through the screen. Furthermore, fighters on patrol on D-day were continuously fired upon by Allied ships so that patrols ordered at 5,000 and 8,000 feet were forced up to 10,000 and 14,000 feet, at which height friendly fire was less hazardous but the danger of enemy aircraft breaking through was enhanced. So far as is known no Spitfire was shot down by friendly fire but several were hit and damaged.[27]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Further data presented in the report of the Western Naval Task Force itself would seem to warrant the conclusion that, although operating under extremely difficult conditions, the air forces performed a creditable job in protecting the invasion fleet. According to this report, during the three days from 0245 on 10 July to 1815 on 12 July, approximately 300 enemy flights were plotted on the operations board. Of this number, over half were inland flights which did not reach the CENT, DIME, or JOSS areas. There were 89 plotted enemy raids aimed at the assault areas, of which 26 were intercepted and driven off prior to entering the areas while the remaining 63 raids were, in most cases, engaged by the fighter cover.[28] Not included in these 89 plotted raids were frequent low-level attacks which could not be picked up by radar. These raids achieved a good deal of surprise by coming in very low, flying down the valleys, and then darting over the ridge of hills onto the beaches. Nevertheless the relatively light losses sustained by the Navy would seem to be testimony to the high degree of air superiority which the Allied air forces achieved prior to the invasion.

Establishment of the Beachheads

With little effective opposition from the low-grade Italian forces defending the beaches, Allied ground troops made excellent progress once they were ashore. By the end of D-day all beachheads on the American sector were secure. The II Corps was firmly established on the sector running from Gela to Scoglitti, while on the left the 3d Division had captured the town of Licata and was sending strong

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

combat patrols in the direction of Palma di Montechiaro and Campobello. The two distinct beachheads of the Seventh Army extended to a depth of from two to four miles inland. The British forces likewise succeeded in securing their beachheads, the Pachino landing field falling on the afternoon of D-day and the port of Syracuse later that night. The fact that no demolition had been carried out at Syracuse would seem to be further indication of the tactical surprise attending the invasion.[29]

On the 11th the enemy launched his major effort to throw the American invaders back into the sea. The main weight of the counterattack, which began early in the morning and lasted throughout the day, fell against the 1st Division near Gela. Enemy infantry, spearheaded by Mark IV tanks, at one time broke through to within 2,000 yards of Gela before being stopped by artillery and small arms fire.[30] Naval gunfire was brought to bear successfully against the German tanks of the Hermann Goering Division.[31] The attacks against the 45th Division were also repulsed, and on the extreme right, Comiso and Ragusa were taken. On the left flank the 3d Division extended its beachhead beyond Licata and accomplished its initial mission ahead of schedule by reaching the Yellow line.[32] By the end of the day, then, the Seventh Army had extended its beachhead on both the right and the left flanks and had withstood determined counterattacks against the center.

In the British sector Allied troops advancing from Syracuse took Priolo on the 11th, while to the south Noto and Avola fell. The

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

beachhead was advanced on the Pachino peninsula against slight opposition.[33]

On the 12th the enemy renewed his attempts to prevent the establishment of a firm beachhead by throwing his tanks and infantry against the 1st U. S. Division south of Niscemi. By late afternoon, however, the attack was repulsed and the enemy was forced to abandon his attempt to erase the beachhead. The Ponte Olivo airfield was captured during the morning, while on the extreme right, elements of the 45th U. S. Division contacted the British Eighth Army. Except for one gap south of Ricci the Seventh Army by the end of D plus 2 held a convex sector which was eight miles deep at Gela and extended 15 miles on either flank. During the afternoon the advance Army command post moved ashore from the Monrovia and established itself near Gela--proof, if any were needed, that the critical phase of the assault was over and the Seventh Army was in Sicily to stay.[34] In the British sector Augusta was occupied on the night of 12-13 July after an intense naval bombardment.

After the "Outline Air Plan" had been agreed upon it became evident to the Army that the rate of disembarkation of supporting arms for the land forces would not be rapid enough during the first few days to assure the security of the beachheads. Meanwhile it would be necessary to interdict the enemy's movements from the interior toward the assault area. Because of the peculiar terrain features of the island it was believed that the bulk of the enemy's movement would be by road

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

and would radiate both from the enemy's concentration area around Enna, which is approximately in the center of the island, and along the coastal road from the west.[35] Although this new commitment of the air forces was not envisioned in the original plan it was met by the temporary transfer of two groups of P-38 fighter-bombers from the Strategic Air Force to reinforce two groups of A-34's of the Tactical Air Force. The P-38 groups were assigned to the eastern area, while the A-36 groups were to concentrate on the western and central areas. With orders to attack all movement, the formations were dispatched every 30 minutes throughout the day beginning at first light.[36]

During D-day excellent targets on the enemy roads were presented and a large number of enemy motor transports were destroyed. On the 11th a total of 90 P-38's of the Twelfth Air Force were sent on fighter sweeps to bomb targets, while 130 A-36's were dispatched to attack motor transport columns, trains, and airdromes on the island. In these attacks it was claimed that 248 motor transports, 2 locomotives, and 2 Me-109's on the ground were either destroyed or damaged by bombs and machine gunning.[37] On the following day, 12 July, nearly 1,000 sorties were flown by day fighter and fighter-bombers of the Twelfth on sweeps and strafing missions against the enemy's rear lines of communication in southern and central Sicily. Good results were achieved by these attacks which were made in the vicinity of Caltanissetta, Catania, Enna, and Castel Termini.[38] Under this scale of attack the enemy's road movements were seriously hampered and the Allied armies were able to strengthen and enlarge their beachheads.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

In encounters with the enemy air force during the assault, Allied fighters were conspicuously successful. Of the estimated 100 or more enemy fighters which were airborne on D-day, the Spitfires shot down 12, probably destroyed 3, and damaged 11 for the loss of 11 of their own number.[39] On the following days the enemy's casualties were even greater. In 872 sorties on patrol over the Sicilian beaches on 11 July, Allied aircraft shot down 23 enemy planes and probably destroyed 5, for the loss of 1 Spitfire and 1 P-40. On 12 July, 24 enemy aircraft were destroyed, 9 probably destroyed, and 21 damaged. At this point the enemy began to diminish his day effort but at the same time to increase the scale of his night attacks.

The Allied air forces, however, were prepared to meet this contingency. To protect the beaches and shipping against night attacks three ground control intercepts (GCI's) were installed in LST's for employment in the ACID, BLEK, and DIME areas.[40] These seaborne GCI's were in operation during the first two nights following the landing, and although the time available for installation and training was inadequate, the results achieved by the experiment promised well for the future. In addition, night patrol lines of a minimum of three aircraft at a time were maintained on definite patrol lines by the night fighters operating off Malta. One 20-mile line ran north and south off Syracuse, another for the same distance 20 miles off Gela, and a third off Catania. Some indication of the success attending the efforts of night fighters is indicated by the bag

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

taken on the night of 12-13 July: five Ju-88's, two Cant Z-1007's, and one Do-217 destroyed, and one Ju-88 probably destroyed.[41]

As the above account indicates, the effort of the Tactical Air Force in support of the landing operations and the securing of the beachheads was intensive. Below there is summarized in statistical form the activity of the Tactical Air Force during the assault stage, 10 to 12 July:[42]

TOTAL SORTIES

Tactical Bomber Force (operating from Tunisia)

Day	24
Night	305

XII Air Support Command (operating from Tunisia)

Fighters	280	(includes 36 sorties by 325 Group of NATAF)
Fighter-bombers	1,277	(includes 829 sorties by P-38's of the NASAF)
Tactical Reconnaissance	60	

Desert Air Force (operating from Malta)

Fighters	3,022	(includes 31st U.S. Group at Gozo and 33d U.S. Group at Pantelleria)
Fighter-bombers	93	
Tactical Reconnaissance	72	

Malta

Night intruders	37
Night A/I fighters	58

LOSSES

1 B-25
10 A-36's
11 P-38's
3 P-40's
2 Hurricanes
12 Spitfires
1 Mosquito

[redacted]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

CLAIMS

	Destroyed	Probables	Damaged
Ju-88	17	3	2
Me-109	31	6	25
Ju-87	1	2	3
Me-202	7	5	2
Me-200	12	5	4
Ju-52	3	-	5
He-111	2	-	-
FW-190	3	-	3
Cant Z-1007	1	-	-
Do-217	1	1	2
Me-210	1	-	-
Re-2001	2	-	1
Unidentified	1	-	-
P-108	-	-	1
Me-110	1	-	2

Strategic Bombing During the Assault Period

In addition to the fighter and fighter-bomber effort which was put forth to protect the seaborne invasion force, the full weight of the Strategic Air Force was brought to bear against the enemy during the assault period to neutralize his air force and prepare the way for the Allied advance. From D-day onward the main emphasis was on communications targets, and four groups of B-17's and five groups of medium bombers of the Twelfth Air Force as well as five groups of B-24's of the Ninth Air Force were in almost continuous daily operation. On the day of the invasion, 10 July, 79 B-17's of the 2d, 99th, and 301st Groups delivered an attack in three waves against the Gerbini airdrome and its satellites which for all practical purposes rendered the airdrome as well as most of its satellites unserviceable.[43] Thirty-seven B-25's of the 321st Group attacked Palazzolo barracks while 71

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

B-25's bombed the Axis airdromes at Sciacca and Trapani/Milo.[44] On the afternoon of the same day 28 Liberators of the IX Bomber Command attacked the marshalling yards at Catania, causing great damage to the railroad facilities; while 22 B-24's of the 98d Group attacked the airdrome at Vibo Valentia, causing many explosions and fires in the airdrome area.[45] During the night of 10-11 July medium and light bombers of the Twelfth Air Force continued the unrelenting pounding of airfields and communications.

On the 11th, 75 B-17's of the 2d, 97th, and 99th Bombardment Groups (Twelfth Air Force) followed up the work of the Liberators of the Ninth Air Force with a concentrated attack on the marshalling yards at Catania, in which many hits on the yards, repair shops, and industrial installations were scored. Around 25 enemy aircraft were encountered by the heavies which shot down four Me-109's, two Me-210's, and one Fe-200l without loss.[46] The Sciacca airdrome was struck by 36 B-25's of the 310th Group whose pilots reported craters on the landing area resulting from bomb bursts.[47] On the same day 43 Liberators of the 376th and 389th Groups (Ninth Air Force) attacked the airdrome at Reggio on the Italian mainland, covering it with craters, while a smaller force of 25 B-24's of the 98th Bombardment Group struck the near-by airdrome of Vibo Valentia.[48]

On the following day, 12 July, the Liberators of the Ninth again visited Reggio; but this time their aiming points were the harbor, the marshalling yards, and the ferry slip. Photos taken subsequent to the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

attack by 47 B-24's of the 44th and 389th Groups showed a 50-foot crater, five sets of tracks blocked, and the main line to Giovanni impassable.[49] Forty-two aircraft of the 93d and 98th Bombardment Groups (H) attacked the ferry slip and marshalling yards at San Giovanni, scoring several hits.[50] Striking at the Sicilian side of the straits, 73 B-17's of the Twelfth Air Force attacked the railroad bridge at Messina, further disrupting the enemy's transportation facilities. Meanwhile the mediums kept up their pounding of airdromes, Gerbini and its satellites receiving their daily attack. Fifty-eight B-26's of the 319th and 320th Groups attacked Agrigento and Canicatti, respectively, reporting hits on the barracks area and railroad station at the former and in the marshalling yards at the latter.[51] On 13 July, B-17's of Twelfth Air Force attacked communications targets at Enna, the airdrome at Trapani/Milo, the Carcitella landing ground, and the marshalling yards at Randazzo, where 11 direct hits were reported.[52] The heavies of the IX Bomber Command concentrated on the Axis airdromes at Crotone and Vibo Valentia in the "heel" and "toe," while 18 B-25's of the 340th Group scored a direct hit on one ship in the harbor and started several fires in the town of Termini.[53]

The inevitable result of the combined efforts of the Strategic and Tactical Air Forces was a reduction of enemy air resistance, the 13th being the last day on which he was able to put up any effective opposition in Sicily. The loss of his coastal radar stations and other vital installations on D-day meant that the enemy had recourse

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

to spotty coverage only. His night effort increased temporarily, but as has already been shown, that too was effectively countered.[54]

Air Coordination with Ground Operations, 13 to 16 July

On the American sector the men of the Seventh Army continued their advance on the right and center along a line running northwest of Comiso to the high ground three miles north of Ponte Olivo, while the 3d Division on the left flank extended its aggressive reconnaissance toward Agrigento and the north.[55] The 2d Armored Division reached a point eight miles northwest of Gela and advanced toward Butera. With its beachhead firmly established, the Seventh Army began immediately to put the captured airfields and communications into operation. By this time the Axis had lost six airfields and landing grounds in Sicily, including Ponte Olivo, a glider strip northwest of Gela, and a landing strip [illegible]. On the 13th the first fighter squadrons flew into Sicily, the 244 Wing RAF (less the 417 Squadron) landing at Pachino.[56] On the following day the 111th U. S. Reconnaissance Squadron moved to the Licata air strip while 324 Wing RAF took up residence at Comiso. On the 15th the 31st U. S. Fighter Group landed at Licata, while the 33d Group flew into Licata. One week after D-day there were a total of 18.5 squadrons of the NAAF on Sicily. The schedule of build-up through 6 August is given in Appendix IV.

In cooperation with ground operations the aircraft of NAAF continued their attacks against all enemy road movement. Bombing-

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

strafing missions were flown by 144 A-36's of 27th and 86th Fighter Groups in central and northern Sicily on 13 July. Towns attacked included Castelvetrano, Termini, Corleone, and Piazza Armerina. Thirteen missions were flown against enemy transports by 74 P-38's of the 71 Fighter and 84 P-38's of the 14th Fighter Groups. An estimated 89 vehicles were claimed destroyed and 60 damaged, in addition to 6 locomotives and 45 cars destroyed at Leonforte.[57] The same day a force of Beaufighters of 141 Squadron from Coastal Air Force attacked an enemy convoy about 100 miles north of Palermo and succeeded in sinking a large merchant ship. The same day two destroyers were attacked with cannon fire.[58] On the night of 13-14 July B-25's of the 12th Group bombed the important transportation center at Enna and attempted to create a road block at Leonforte.[59]

By the end of the first week of operations the Seventh Army had accomplished its initial objective, which was to reach the Yellow line. The capture of Biscari airfield on the 14th meant that the southeastern system of airdromes was in Allied hands. It had become apparent that the repulse of the counterattacks near Gela on the 11th and 12th had persuaded the enemy to withdraw, fighting only delaying actions and making local counterattacks. Air reconnaissance showed the withdrawal to be in the general direction of the Catania plain. A new boundary which extended from Vizzini along the road to Caltagirone, Piazza Armerina, and the road junction 10 miles southwest of Enna was established between the American Seventh and British Eighth Armies.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

For the Seventh Army the way was thus clear for a major drive northwestward through the island. On the British sector the Canadians took Caltagirone on the 16th and Piazza Armerina the following day, while the Eighth Army extended its Primosole bridgehead north of the river against determined German resistance. This meant that all the enemy's effective forces were now north of the line Primosole bridge-Piazza Armerina-San Caterina.[60]

For the remainder of the first week of the invasion Tactical Air Force continued its attacks on enemy movements and positions, concentrating particularly on the transportation arteries leading from central Sicily to the east and south. On 14 July bomb-carrying P-38's of the Twelfth Air Force carried out attacks against targets of opportunity in the Mt. Etna area. The town of Enna was repeatedly raided during the day and night by Bostons and Baltimores; torpedo Beaufighters hit one merchant vessel of about 7,000-ton capacity with two torpedoes; three torpedo hits blew up another of 3,000 to 5,000-ton capacity, while a smaller vessel was shot up with cannon and left blazing fiercely. In addition, torpedo-carrying Wellingtons sank a merchant vessel of about 5,000 tons near Olbia.[61] To add to the day's varied activities the mediums of the IX Fighter Command participated in the following activities: 19 B-25's of the 12th Group dropped over 50,000 pounds of bombs on roads in and around Enna; 24 B-25's of 340th Group dropped approximately 70,000 pounds of bombs on Palermo; while 24 P-40's of 324th Fighter Group carried out patrol missions over the beach of Licata.[62]

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

By the 15th the enemy's dwindling air resistance in Sicily was broken. Spitfires on offensive patrols over the Catania and Gerbini areas encountered no opposition, and few enemy aircraft were reported by fighters escorting Allied bombers and fighter-bombers.[63] The bombing of enemy positions and transport was kept up on a 24-hour basis, the Wellingtons and mediums supplementing at night the heavy attacks delivered by day. On the night of 15-16 July, for example, Bostons, Baltimores, and B-25's carried out missions comprising 110 sorties against Randazzo and road areas in Sicily. Armed reconnaissance covered strategic roads throughout the night and reported and attacked a total of 880 transports of various kinds.[64] Railroad yards and junctions, supply and ammunition dumps, and other targets of opportunity were bombed by fighters and fighter-bombers of the Twelfth Air Force on 16 July.[65]

Air Offensive Against Southern Italy

The firm establishment of the beachheads and the neutralization of the enemy air force left a large part of the Allied air force free to attack on a larger scale strategic targets farther afield. Following an attack by 45 Wellingtons on the night of 13-14 July, a mass daylight attack was made against Messina by a mixed force of 179 B-17's, B-25's, and B-26's of the Twelfth Air Force and 73 B-24's of the Ninth Air Force. This force of 312 medium and heavy bombers dropped approximately 800 tons of bombs, causing extensive damage to this vital port.[66] While Messina remained a first priority target, an

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

increasingly heavy air offensive against communications, supply, and air bases in southern Italy was undertaken. On the 14th 92 B-17's struck at Naples in an attack considered entirely successful, hits being scored throughout the dock area, the Royal Arsenal depot, stores, and marshalling yards.[67] The attack against Naples was continued during the night by 44 Wellingtons and the following day (15th) by 72 B-17's. Photographs taken after the raid disclosed severe damage to marshalling yards and rolling stock, no fewer than 16 trains being hit. Most of the tracks in the central portions of the yards were damaged and blocked, while on the eastern and southern sides they were either covered or blocked by debris.[68] To prevent the build-up of enemy air resistance the bombardment of the southern Italian airfields was renewed by Liberators of the Ninth Air Force during the same day, some 60 B-24's taking off from their Cyrenaican bases to bomb the important base at Foggia.[69]

Following an attack on the night of 15-16 July by Wellingtons, the heavies of the Twelfth Air Force concentrated their efforts against San Giovanni on the Italian side of the Straits of Messina. Over one hundred B-17's caused extensive damage to the marshalling yards and railway facilities. On the same day the Liberators of the Ninth continued their bombing of Italian airdromes, this time striking at the enemy's bomber base at Bari, while 123 B-25's and B-26's of the NASAF were dispatched to bomb the fighter base of Vibo Valentia in the toe of Italy.[70] Photographs taken subsequent to the attack on the latter

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

disclosed that out of 78 aircraft present during the attack, 50 were destroyed and two damaged.[71]

Review of the Air Phase at End of the First Week

By the end of the first week of fighting in Sicily the land forces had occupied approximately one-third of Sicily, while the Allied air forces had effectively neutralized the enemy air resistance based on the island and had carried its offensive with great fury and power onto the mainland of Italy. At this point it is well to review briefly the Air Plan and to note to what extent it had been carried out. The plan made the following assumptions:[72]

(1) That Comiso, Ponte Olivo, Biscari, and Pachino would be captured or denied to the enemy by D plus 1, enabling on D plus 2 a heavier scale of attack against airdromes still occupied
(2) That, inter alia, bombing action would prevent reinforcement of Sicily and movement of forces from west to east across the island
(3) That by 14 July the use of Catania and Gerbini airfields should be effectively denied the enemy
(4) That by 16 July Catania and Gerbini might be in our hands and ready to receive aircraft on that day or the day after, and that when this stage had been reached air superiority over the battle area should be assured
(5) That the western airfields of Sciacca, Castelvetrano, Milo (Trapani), Birizzo, and Boco di Falco (Palermo) should be occupied by 24 July if things went well.

The record showed:

(1) Occupation of Comiso on the night of 11 July, Ponte Olivo and Biscari on the 12th, and Pachino by noon of D-day, with all serviceable except Biscari on 12 July
(2) Heavy bombardment of Caltanisetta, Canicatti, Agrigento, Castelvetrano, Trapani, Borrafranca, Piazza Armerina, and Lercara Fridda, all important centers on the main roads across the island, and San Giovanni on the Italian mainland, an embarkation reinforcement point

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

(3) Continuous attack on Catania and Gerbini airfields so that they were untenable to the enemy by 14 July
(4) Failure of the ground forces to cut the north coast road and the first of the inland roads, with the consequence that, despite the light and fighter-bomber effort by MATAF, the Axis were able to redistribute their forces and reinforce the Mt. Etna area from the north and northwest, and thus were able to prevent the fall of Messina before Palermo despite Allied efforts to bring it about.
(5) The rapid occupation by U. S. forces of Sciacca, Castelvetrano, Marsala, Trapani, and Palermo, as the result of the withdrawals from the west side of the Island and the power of the air attack.

This chapter, having dealt with the air phase of operations on a day-by-day basis in order to indicate its direction and emphasis as well as something of what it accomplished, it is well at this point to summarize statistically the air effort during the first week of the invasion, 10 to 16 July.[73]

Strategic Air Force flew 1,720 bomber sorties, of which 1,031 were against enemy positions and lines of communications; and 827 fighter sorties, of which 804 were on bomber escort.

Tactical Air Force flew 768 bomber sorties, of which 510 were against enemy positions and lines of communication; and 7,036 fighter and fighter-bomber sorties, of which 370 were by fighter-bombers. From Malta 4,877 fighter sorties by day and 216 fighter sorties by night were flown. Effort before the invasion was concentrated on airdromes and landing grounds, but after the landings it was immediately switched to enemy positions and lines of communication.

Coastal Air Force. During the same period fighters of the Coastal flew 1,205 sorties on convoy escort, 307 on defence patrol, 47 on air-sea rescue, 1 sortie on sea reconnaissance, and 2 on anti-sub hunts--a total of 1,562 fighter sorties. Coastal-type aircraft also flew 437 sorties, of which 203 were antisub hunts and shipping strikes, 124 convoy escort, 74 reconnaissance, and 86 air-sea rescue. Night-fighter strength had now been augmented by the 414th and 415th Beaufighter Squadrons.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Reconnaissance. Much valuable work was accomplished during the week by reconnaissance squadrons, NATAF Spitfires, NASAF Mustangs from North Africa, PPU Spitfires, and sea reconnaissance Wellingtons and Baltimores, all playing a vital part in building up the daily picture of enemy activity. A total of 315 sorties was flown. Air-sea rescue craft searched continually for missing aircrews.

Serviceability over the week

Type of A/C	Effective Sorties	Serviceability per cent
Heavy bombers	443	75.00
Medium bombers	1,688	84.12
Light bombers	357	78.00
Fighter-bombers	1,320	69.14
Fighters	2,742	77.46

Figures exclude 335 non-effective bomber sorties. In addition to the above, 5,093 fighter sorties and 270 fighter-bomber sorties were flown from Malta.

Bomb tonnage dropped

During the week 10 to 16 July a total of 4,530.25 tons were dropped on enemy objectives in the Mediterranean theater of operations.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter V

THE ADVANCE TO PALERMO, 17 TO 23 JULY

After the firm establishment of the beachheads during the first week of the invasion, the next task was for the British Eighth Army to reduce Catania and for the American Seventh to make a major drive northward and westward with the object of seizing the important port of Palermo. On the right of the American sector the 3d Division continued its assault against Agrigento and by the morning of 17 July had captured the city. Moving forward on its sector, the II Corps encountered stiff opposition from the enemy who was again using tanks in support of local counterattacks. Facing the Seventh Army there were, from west to east, the following enemy units: 207th Coastal Division (Italian), the 4th Livorno Division (Italian), the Hermann Goering Division (German), and the 54th Napoli Division (Italian).[1] To aid the advance of the Seventh Army the XII Air Support Command assigned targets of opportunity in the northern and western parts of Sicily. Nine missions by A-36's of the 27th Fighter-Bomber Group on the 17th strafed 51 trucks, 2 tanks, and 2 half-tracks. Forty A-36's of 86th Fighter-Bomber Group strafed 16 motor transport, 10 to 15 tanks, 15 locomotives, and 65 to 70 freight cars.[2] During the night of 17-18 July the enemy broke off contact along the entire front, enabling the Seventh Army to advance against slight resistance. Nevertheless, many mines and booby traps were encountered along the way. In the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

II Corps area the 1st Division advanced toward Villarosa and Enna, while the 45th Division occupied Caltanissetta and pushed northward, reaching a point two miles northwest of Caterina by sundown. Along the coastal section in the west the American 82d Airborne Division reached an area northwest of Mont Allegro. Among other activities of the Tactical Air Force on 18 July were 88 sorties flown by A-36's of the 86th Fighter-Bomber Group, in attacks on locomotives, cars, and other targets of opportunity at Caterina, Adrano, Leonforte, and Termini Imerese.[3]

Requests for air support were forwarded direct from division or corps to Headquarters XII Air Support Command. Corps monitored the net but did not filter any requests. Requests for missions were accepted and flown, provided aircraft were available and the target were at all suitable for air attack. An up-to-date map was kept to show reconnaissance and attack missions flown, all requests being checked and coordinated with current operations. Fighter control had shifted from the U. S. S. Monrovia and on 18 July was established at Gela. Shipping patrols, however, in the vicinity of Licata and Agrigento continued to be controlled from the U. S. S. Biscayne until 20 July, when an advanced operations room was set up at Agrigento, with wire connection to the main operations room at Gela. The units of the XII Air Support Command and their locations during the period of the withdrawal from the bridgehead were as follows:[4]

Organization	Type A/C	Base	Date of Arrival in Sicily
31st Fighter Group	Spitfire	Ponte Olivo	15 July
111th Reconnaissance Squadron	P-51	Ponte Olivo	15 "

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Organization	Type A/C	Base	Date of Arrival in Sicily
33d Fighter Group	P-40	Licata	18 July
58th Fighter Squadron	P-40	Licata	19 "
27th Bombardment Group (D)	A-36	Gela (F)	20 "
86th Bombardment Group (D)	A-36	Gela (W)	20 "

Meanwhile, on the British sector the plan for reducing Catania by systematic bombing of the town and its approaches was being put into effect. On the night of 16-17 July four Bostons of 326 Wing and 30 B-25's of the veteran 12th Bombardment Group (M) attacked enemy positions at Catania, laying down an excellent bomb pattern and dropping 108,000 leaflets. That same night A-36's of the 27th and 86th Fighter-Bomber Groups attacked the Biposto railroad station and Biviera. The following day a total of 116 Spitfire sorties were flown from Malta over the Catania area, while 24 B-25's of the 340th Bombardment Group struck at Paterno, to the west of Catania.[5]

At the close of the last chapter it was pointed out that the failure of the British to cut two of the west-to-east lines of communication had enabled the Germans to reinforce their position at Catania and to detain the Allied advance in spite of bitter fighting. Nevertheless, on 13 July the vital bridgehead at Primosole, which commanded the entrance to the Catania plain, was extended. With the bridge firmly secured the British troops were able to operate north of the Carmalunga, and by the evening of the 18th had succeeded in getting two brigades across the Simeto River. British troops took Paddusa,[6]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

to the west of Catania, and on the 18th a flight of 28 P-38's had a field day. Dispatched an escort to three Sunderlands on a sea search, a formation of 15 Ju-52's, German-type transport plane, was spotted on the way back. At a point 30 miles northwest of Ustica Isle the P-38's attacked and brought down the lot.[7]

By the 19th the American Seventh and British Eighth Armies were operating under a new directive, whereby the Eighth Army was to drive the enemy into the Messina peninsula by three main axes: (a) northward from Catania; (b) along the Leonforte-Regalbuto-Adrano line; (c) along the Nicosia-Troina-Randazzo line as shown on the map following page 126. The mission of the Seventh Army was to drive north and northwestward to capture Palermo. The II Corps was to establish a strong base at the rear of the Eighth Army and to advance north and northwest and be prepared to attack Palermo from the east. The I Provisional Corps was to advance northwesterly and be prepared to attack Palermo from the south and southwest. The 2d Armored Division was to follow the Provisional Corps and be ready to exploit a break-through or extend envelopment to the west.[8]

In accordance with this directive the envelopment of Palermo gathered momentum against ineffective opposition on 19 July. The 1st Division, which was now on the right of II Corps, was obliged to mop up a strong pocket of enemy resistance south of Enna. On the left of II Corps the 45th Division advanced to the north and west, sending strong patrols as far as Marianopoli.[9] To assist the advance of the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Seventh Army 43 P-40's of 325th Fighter Group (MASAF) carried out bombing and strafing missions against communications targets near Alcamo and Castelvetrano in the west, scoring strikes on railroad tracks, workshops, and warehouses.[10]

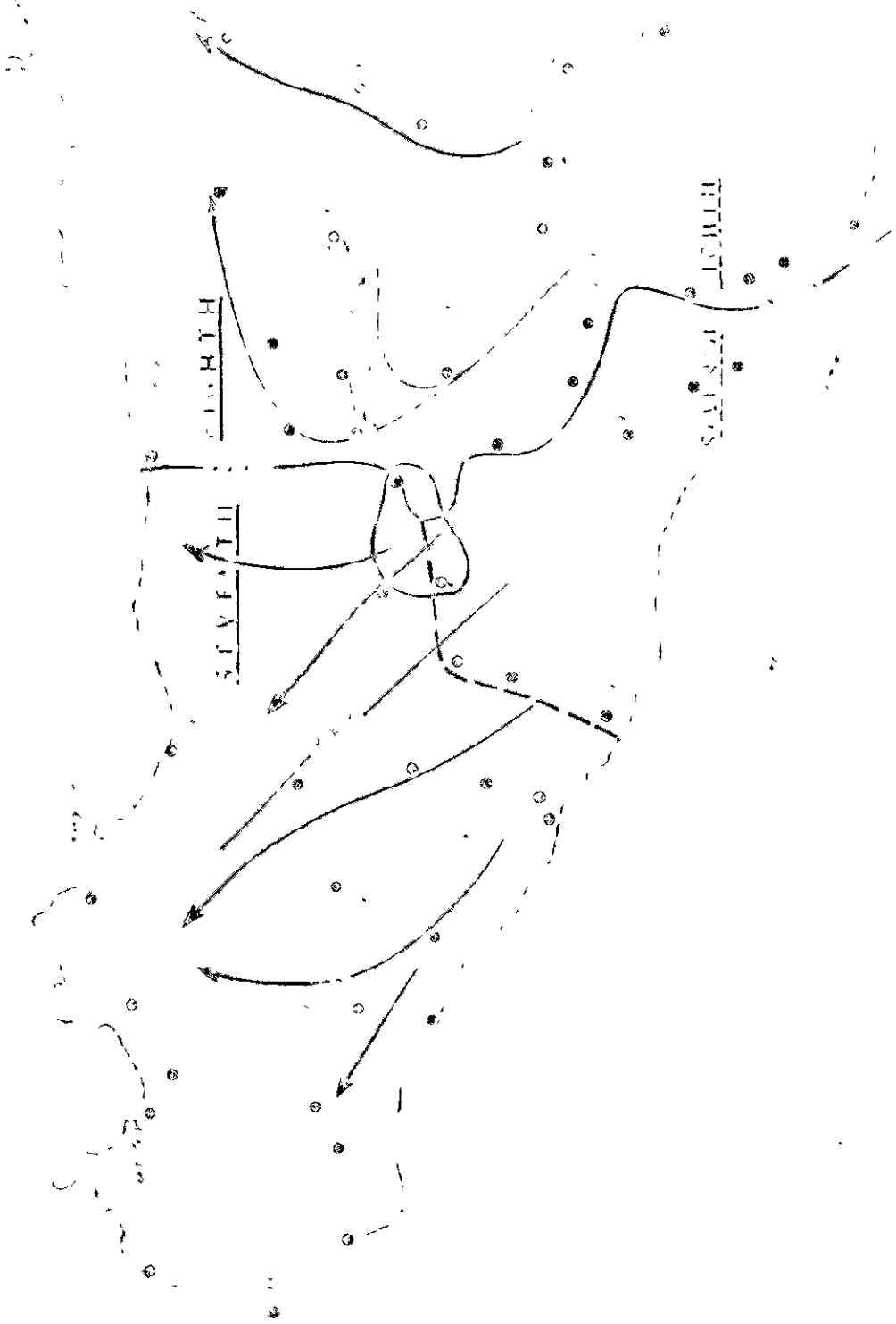
On the British sector a determined counterattack aimed at the Primosole bridge was repulsed, while considerable progress was made in the direction of Enna. Continuing the attack against the approaches to Catania, 21 B-25's of the 12th Bombardment Group (L) with four Bostons as pathfinders attacked Randazzo on the night of 19-20 July, while 18 Bostons of 323 Wing carried out armed reconnaissance over Stefano, Orlando, Randazzo, and Nicosia, bombing and strafing motor transport, roads, and the towns.[11] All air activity on the 19th, however, was overshadowed by the mass attack on Rome which is discussed later on.

On 20 July the Seventh Army continued its progress northward and westward. The 1st Division took the centrally located point, Enna, making contact with the Canadians. During the period 10 to 16 July, inclusive, this important supply base was attacked by 231 medium, 30 light, and 107 fighter-bomber sorties.[12] The 45th Division encountered what was perhaps the strongest opposition of the day at Valguarnera, but pressed on toward Palermo. The 3d Division on the left continued a rapid advance, reaching the high ground three miles north of Mussomeli, while the 82d Airborne Division took Caltanissetta and advanced along the west coast. The following day the advance met serious opposition only on the II Corps front.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

By this time it was apparent that the low-grade Italian troops had no heart for the battle and were only too eager to pass into captivity. Reports of enemy movements to the north and east also disclosed the enemy's probable intentions. The Germans, who had borne the brunt of the fight and who in all probability had by this time taken over the direction of the battle, evidently intended to hold a sector in the northwestern part of the island which, even if it could not be used as a spring-board for counterattack on a large scale, would contain large Allied forces, prevent the full strategic use of Sicilian airfields, and gain time for organizing the defenses of Italy. As the command post of Seventh Army was moved from Gela to Agrigento and the I Provisional Corps moved forward along its entire front it became apparent that a break-through to the north and west was likely. On the 21st both St. Margherita and Castelvetrano in the west fell. With its left and rear covered, the 2d Armored Division moved rapidly northwestward from Castelvetrano to the high ground five miles below Palermo. In the meantime the 3d Division was deploying along the high ground southeast of the city, while to the right in the II Corps area the 157th Infantry reached a point six miles east of Termini Imerese. The 180th RCT, moving from San Stefano, reached the outskirts of Palermo where it contacted the 3d Division. A coordinated attack by these units was planned, but resistance failed to materialize. On 22 July the 2d Armored Division entered Palermo, and the commanding general of the I Provisional Corps received the surrender of the city. With the capture of this important port the second phase of the mission

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

of the Seventh Army in Sicily was practically accomplished. There remained only the job of clearing up isolated pockets of enemy resistance before the Seventh Army could proceed to the accomplishment of the final phase--driving the enemy into the Messina peninsula. On the 23d a big step in the final clean-up was taken by the capture of Trapani and the resulting disintegration of resistance in the Marsala-Trapani area. On the 24th the Seventh Army took its greatest bag of prisoners--11,340, most of them Italians rounded up in the west by Provisional Corps.[13] By this time, however, the drive for Messina was getting underway as the II Corps turned eastward to face a more determined foe.

Because of the rapidity of the advance of the Seventh Army and the absence of enemy air opposition of a serious nature, close air support on a large scale was not present. Air activity in the area of the Seventh Army's spectacular advance consisted almost entirely of strafing and bombing missions by fighters of the Strategic Air Force against communications facilities and other targets of opportunity. On the 20th 44 P-40's of 325th Fighter Group, 28 of which carried bombs, attacked railroad yards at Partinico in which there were 50 to 60 railroad cars, and dropped fragmentation bombs along the railroad from Alcamo to Trapani.[14] In addition gun positions near Castellamare and a radar station near Stagnone were strafed.[15] The following day successful attacks were made by P-40's and A-36's against railroad yards in the vicinity of Partinico and against troops, vehicles, and artillery in the Petralia area.[16]

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

While the Seventh Army was making its spectacular drive for Palermo, there was heavy fighting on the Eighth Army front south of Catania, but very little change in the enemy's advance locations. The hard pressed German units were fighting strenuously in the coastal area to prevent enlargement of the bridgeheads on the Simeto and the Dittaino. North of the railway running between Carbini and Catenanuova the enemy held strong defensive positions, and on the whole of the British sector he had multiplied his defense works and laid extensive mine fields.[17] Against bitter opposition some ground was yielded on the central front west of Catania. On the 31st and 32d Canadian troops engaged the 15th Panzer Division, and on the 32d, Agnone, south of Leonforte, fell. The following day Leonforte was captured and the 15th Panzer, under cover of heavy flak, withdrew northeastward. On the 34th the Canadians advanced to a point two miles northeast of Leonforte and on the following day fought their way to the outskirts of Agira, only to be forced back by a strong counterattack.[18]

During the grim struggle in the Catania area the major effort of the Tactical Air Force was directed toward the alleviation of the ground situation. The Air Plan called for the isolation of the battle area by the systematic bombing of all lines of approach and reinforcement. The communications targets formed a circle around Mt. Etna: Misterbianco, Randazzo, Maletto, Centuripe, Troina, Bronte, Adrano, Regalbuto, Paternò, Misterbianco, Acireale, and Riposto. Against these targets, excluding the port cities of Catania, Riposto, and Acireale,

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

a total of 84 medium, 705 light, and 1,170 fighter-bomber sorties were flown from the night of 19-20 July to the end of the month. Randazzo probably received the most consistent attention. This important road junction which connected the Axis positions in the north with those to the east was attacked night and day by a total of 43 medium, 46 light, and 178 fighter-bomber sorties from 20 to 31 July. An outstandingly successful raid was carried out on 22 July by 36 U. S. Warhawks whose pilots claimed they destroyed 40 enemy vehicles and damaged 25 others.[19] Ranking next in the scale of attack was Troina.[20]

Activities of the Coastal Air Force, 17 to 24 July 1943

While the Seventh Army smashed its way to Palermo and the Allied air forces took the air offensive to the Italian mainland, the Coastal Air Force continued its ceaseless but unspectacular work. After the establishment of the beachheads, however, its activity was less strenuous, for the enemy was forced to divert some of his air and sea forces from the North African coast and to concentrate them in the battle zone.[21] Antisubmarine escort to safeguard the passage of men and materiel along the North African coasts continued, while the usual reconnaissance over the west and east coasts of Sardinia and Corsica, the Tyrrhenian sea, and Italian coastal waters continued. In recognition of the contribution of the NACAF, Admiral of the Fleet Sir Andrew Cunningham, Commander in Chief of Allied Naval Forces in the Mediterranean, sent the following signal to Air Vice Marshal Sir Hugh P. Lloyd:[22]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

We have been watching the efforts of the Coastal Air Force both in the offense and on their routine work with much interest and admiration. They are doing a first class job. Please convey my thanks to all concerned.

Air Offensive Against Italian Communications Targets, 17 to 24 July

By the time the Eighth Army reached Palermo enemy air activity from Sicilian bases was non-existent. The only airfield available to the enemy was believed to be the unimportant landing ground at Taormina.[23] During the week 17 to 24 July the German ground forces had no fighter-bomber support, nor did Allied bombers over Sicily encounter any fighter opposition. As previously pointed out, the overwhelming air superiority of the Allies enabled the Allied air forces to strike at airfields, communications, and industrial targets in Italy. As Commander in Chief of the Allied Forces, however, General Eisenhower made it plain to General Marshall that it was his policy to give priority to air operations which had an effect on the land battle and the neutralization of land forces. Any strength over and above that required for these operations, he declared, would necessarily be used against the most critical points in the enemy's communications system.[24]

The two chief communications targets attacked during the week 17 to 24 July were Naples and Rome. Following a night attack by 31 Wellingtons on 16-17 July, a force of heavy and medium bombers from the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces struck the marshalling yards at Naples in one of the largest air attacks of the Sicilian campaign. Naples derived its importance as a target from the fact that it was the rail

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

center and chief port of southern Italy. Its large triangular marshalling yard bottlenecked the bulk of peninsular traffic and constituted a large concentration of locomotives and cars.[25] The air armada making the attack consisted of 97 B-17's, 72 B-25's, and 107 B-26's from the Twelfth Air Force, and 77 B-24's from IX Bomber Command, a total of 363 aircraft in addition to 164 Lightnings serving as escort to the mediums. Carrying out their attack during the morning, the Ninth Air Force Liberators succeeded in placing a heavy concentration of bombs in the target area which resulted in numerous fires and explosions.[26] Considerable enemy fighter opposition was encountered, and 12 enemy aircraft were claimed destroyed for the loss of two Liberators.[27] In the afternoon the heavy and medium bombers from the Twelfth dropped a total of 545 tons of bombs. A damage assessment report covering both day and night attacks showed extensive destruction over the entire marshalling yards and central station, the industrial areas north and south of the railroad, and the fuel installations east of the marshalling yards. "Damage in all parts of the marshalling yards," according to the report, "appears so widespread that it is improbable that any effective use can be made of the system until most extensive clearance and repairs amounting to almost complete reconstruction have taken place."[28] The aircraft of the Twelfth Air Force encountered intense and accurate flak as well as a few formations of three to five enemy fighters, but only six B-26's were lost in this mass attack.[29]

Some idea of the effects on enemy morale of the bombing in southern

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Italy can be gained from captured documents. Oberfeldwebel Hesslinger noted in his diary on 18 July 1943:[30]

> Few days ago, leaflets were dropped with the message that Naples would be bombed day and night unless the Italians would throw out the Germans. A sign that we haven't much, is the fact that the enemy air force does exactly what it wishes to do. In spite of big words from our leaders we have nothing left. Our leadership does not function any more. . . . We have too few aircraft and because of bombardment of gasoline storage dumps, we lack fuel.

The German officer was right; the Allied air forces could do as they pleased, and two days after the attack on Naples practically the entire strategic air force in the Mediterranean was concentrated against the capital of Fascist Italy. The decision to bomb Rome was based upon both political and military considerations, with full recognition of possible reactions of religious opinion throughout the world. The geography of Italy made its railroad system a particularly vulnerable target, for the Appenines, which bisect the country lengthwise and rise to an average height of 4,000 feet, make it difficult to provide the country with railroads adequate for war requirements.[31] In fact all traffic between northern and southern Italy, with the exception of that which is routed direct from Bologna to such places as Foggia, Bari, and Brindisi, passes through Rome. Its two large marshalling yards, the Littorio and the San Lorenzo, were therefore communications targets of prime importance. Rome, however, was no ordinary target, for a small but important part of it was neutral. By the Lateran Treaty of 1929 the Vatican palace and its gardens (an area of about 109 acres) were constituted into an independent state known as the Vatican City, with the Pope as sovereign.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

More important perhaps than the legal aspect was the fact that to Catholics the world over Rome is, to borrow the language of the Treaty, "the Eternal City, Episcopal seat of the Sovereign Pontiff, center of the Catholic world and place of Pilgrimage." Every precaution had therefore to be taken to bomb targets of military significance only. Evidence of the extreme importance attached to this fact and of the care with which the attack was planned is found in the cables which passed between the Combined Chiefs of Staff and General Eisenhower. As early as 19 June 1943 a message from the CCS stated that across the Tiber from the Vatican City there are three important basilica: St. John Lateran, Santa Maggiore, and St. Pablo. The exact locations of these basilica were given, and it was stressed that the Combined Chiefs of Staff desired that no damage be inflicted on them.[32]

It was recognized also that an attack on the "cradle of civilization" might redound to the advantage of Axis propaganda ministries. On 25 June the CCS cabled General Eisenhower that when it was decided to attack the marshalling yards of Rome he should issue communiques and guidances to press correspondents, with the following in mind: a clear distinction should be made between the bombing of Rome itself and the bombing of this most essential railroad objective; emphasis should be placed on careful selection and training of crews; the Allied story should be released as quickly as possible after the event and before the enemy version had a chance to gain hold.[33] As the time approached for carrying out the long-planned mission, General Eisenhower cabled that in order to scoop the Axis and at the same time insure against

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

any false announcement in the event that the mission were postponed for any reason, immediate information that the bombing had begun would be passed simultaneously to Arnold and Portal by Mediterranean Air Command.[34] Coincident with the issue of a communique,[35] supplementary news releases would stress the nature of the objective and the care taken in briefing those participating in the attack.

Because of the special character of Rome, no attack on the military headquarters in the city was made, and all targets chosen lay in the suburbs. The plan called for an attack on three vital areas: (a) four B-17 groups of the Twelfth Air Force were to attack the Lorenzo marshalling yards and steel works adjoining, which lay on the east side of the city boundary; (b) five B-24 groups were to attack the Littorio marshalling yards and airfield adjoining, which lay a considerable distance to the north of the city; (c) two groups of B-25's plus three groups of B-26's escorted by three groups of P-38's were to attack the Ciampino airdromes southeast of the city. The attack on the marshalling yards was to be carried out in the morning, while the medium bombers were to attack the airfields in the afternoon.[36] To create a favorable psychological effect the 205 Group RAF was to drop leaflets over Rome on the night of 18-19 July.

Carrying out the mission substantially as planned on 19 July, more than 500 U. S. bombers dropped about 1,000 tons of bombs in a very successful attack against the three target areas. The two marshalling yards, as well as the airdromes at Ciampino and Littorio,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

were made temporarily unserviceable. Photographic coverage five days after the attack (24 July) showed that many hits in all parts of the Lorenzo marshalling yard had caused widespread and severe damage to tracks, rolling stock, and installations. Apparently no traffic could proceed from the central station, and so far as could be ascertained there had been no activity in the yards five days after the attack.[37] The industrial plants near this target which were hit included the Tabonelli steel works, a rayon factory, and the Fiat distribution center and workshops.[38] At the Littorio marshalling yards tracks were destroyed by direct hits in at least 44 places, while a large number of wagons were destroyed and many trains burnt out. The railroad bridge connecting the marshalling yards with the reception sidings was believed destroyed, but it was thought possible that one set of tracks was usable. The main line to Florence was destroyed by direct hits in five places, and as a result of this widespread destruction the whole system of the marshalling yards was put out of action.

The effect of the damage to the railroad facilities should be viewed in conjunction with the raid of 17 July on Naples. These two raids produced a gap of some 200 miles in the Italian railroad system between points north of Rome and south of Naples, thus preventing for a period of at least several days the movement of Axis troops and supplies by rail from central to southern Italy.

In regard to the airdrome which was situated along the west side of the Littorio marshalling yards it may be said that severe damage

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

was inflicted on the hangars, administrative buildings, and other installations. The northeast corner of the landing area was closely covered by approximately 100 craters, and 15 aircraft were reported destroyed on the ground. Very much the same story was true of the two airdromes at Ciampino. Both airdromes were made temporarily unserviceable by numerous hits on buildings, stores, facilities, and grounded aircraft. At Ciampino North there were around 600 craters on the landing and dispersal areas, while at Ciampino South approximately 200 craters, not including small ones, were made by fragmentation bombs.[39]

Despite the fact that warning had been given that an attack against Rome was imminent and although American aircraft approaching the city were traced by enemy radar, no effective opposition from the Axis air forces was encountered. The heavies encountered some nine enemy aircraft, while the mediums were engaged by approximately 20 Axis planes which failed to make any aggressive attacks. The flak over Rome was only slight to moderate and mostly inaccurate, while over Ciampino it was heavy, intense, and very accurate. Two enemy aircraft were destroyed for the loss of one B-25 and one B-26 out of an invasion force of over 500 aircraft.[40]

There was only slight damage to non-military objectives. A small church, the Basilica of San Lorenzo, together with its cloisters, received considerable damage, while a few houses and other buildings were hit; but no major religious or historic shrines were touched. Certainly

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

the mission of 19 July 1943 against Rome is a monument to American precision bombing. In transmitting a report to General Arnold on this famous attack, however, General Spaatz said: "It should prove of particular interest to our Air Force supporters, but definitely has very little interest from an air force standpoint. It was too easy."[41]

With the bombing of Rome the five B-24 groups of the Ninth Air Force were withdrawn from participation in HUSKY to begin their training for the famous low-level attack against the Ploesti oil refineries which was to be carried out 1 August 1943. The Twelfth Air Force, however, continued its attacks against communications targets in southern Italy. The period of intensive operations, 17 to 24 July, included a return visit to the Naples marshalling yards on the night of 20-21 July by a force of 27 Wellingtons, together with daylight raids on 22 July against railroad targets at Foggia, Battipaglia, and Salerno. The mission against Foggia marshalling yards was carried out by 71 B-17's of the 97th and 99th Bombardment Groups which dropped a total of 213 tons in the target area. Reconnaissance photos showed that all the main lines running through the town were severed, leaving undamaged only a loop line running between Naples and Bari. As a result of a violent explosion approximately three and a half acres of the marshalling yard were completely destroyed, while a large quantity of rolling stock and debris was heaped around the devastation. Numerous buildings, car repair sheds, and workshops, as well as the main station and freight depot, suffered heavy damage.[42] The enemy air force put up no more aggressive opposition against the raid on Foggia than it did

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

in the attack against Rome, but one B-17 was lost as a result of enemy aircraft fire.[43]

In order to extend farther the devastated gap in the Italian railroad system running down the west side of the boot, 52 B-26's on the same day (22 July) dropped 311 x 500-pound bombs on the Salerno bridge and marshalling yards, while 48 B-25's dropped 282 x 500-pounders on the Battipaglia marshalling yards which were just a few miles south of Salerno.[44] Photographic reconnaissance subsequent to the raids showed that at Salerno all rail traffic appeared to be stopped, while at Battipaglia all traffic through the junction was stopped. Rerouting of traffic at either place did not appear feasible, and reconstruction of the main lines would have to be done before a return to normal conditions. Thus rail traffic to southern Italy was virtually cut, pending the necessary repairs at the vital junctions.[45]

Attacks Against Southern Italian Airdromes

Like the communications targets the enemy airdromes in southern Italy were attacked night and day. By the beginning of the second week after D-day (17 July) the enemy had virtually no serviceable airdromes in Sicily. The bulk of his bomber force was by this time based at Foggia with other formations scattered at Grotagglie and San Pancrazio, in the heel of Italy, and at Viterbo and Ciampino in the vicinity of Rome. The bulk of the enemy fighter and fighter-bomber force in the central Mediterranean was by this time located in the heel and toe, while the twin-engine fighters were based in the Naples

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

area.[46] Besides the attacks on the Littorio airdrome and the airdromes at Ciampino discussed above in connection with the attack on Rome, hits on the following airdromes in Italy were made during the period 17 to 24 July 1943:[47]

Pomigliano	21 Wellingtons on night of 17-18 July 2 Wellingtons on night of 20-21 July
Montecorvino	38 Wellingtons on night of 17-18 July 72 B-25's during day of 20 July
Aquino	20 Wellingtons on night of 19-20 July 49 Wellingtons on night of 20-21 July 57 B-26's during day of 23 July
Capodichino	5 Wellingtons on night of 19-20 July 39 Wellingtons on night of 20-21 July 8 Wellingtons on night of 21-22 July
Vibo Valentia	55 B-25's during day of 20 July
Crotone	36 Wellingtons on night of 20-21 July 72 B-25's during day of 23 July
Grosseto	77 B-17's during day of 21 July
Leverano	70 B-17's during day of 23 July

Of the air bases listed above, Pomigliano, Monte Corvino, Aquino, and Capodichino were located in the Naples area and were used by the enemy principally as bases for twin-engine fighters. Vibo Valentia and Crotone, in the toe of Italy, and Leverano in the heel, were bases principally for single-engine fighters and fighter-bombers. Grosseto, a bomber base, was located to the north of Rome, half way to Pisa. In the raid of Wellingtons against Aquino on the night of 19-20 July considerable damage was done to hangars and administrative buildings, and 36 aircraft were damaged or burned out. The 72 B-25's attacking

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Lonicerving the following day placed practically all their bombs in the target area, destroying or damaging 26 grounded aircraft, among which were 13 Me-110's and six large aircraft.[49] Cloud cover prevented an accurate estimate of the damage inflicted by the 70 U. S. Fortresses which attacked the bomber base at Grosseto on 31 July, but available evidence indicated at least one Me-323 and four medium bombers destroyed on the ground, and many direct hits on barracks, repair shops, administration buildings, and a hangar. When reconnaissance reported increasingly large concentrations of single-engined aircraft at Leverano airfield in the heel of Italy, a force of 70 B-17's were dispatched to drop 828 x 500-pound bombs. As a result of this raid the airfield was made unserviceable and subsequent reconnaissance disclosed at least 18 of the 39 Me-109's around the perimeter of the field damaged or burnt out. The heavies encountered a force of enemy aircraft, 12 of which were claimed destroyed.[49] The cumulative effect of these intense attacks against Axis airfields further reduced his declining air strength in the central Mediterranean and deprived his land forces of effective air support in Sicily.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter VI

THE REDUCTION OF THE ISLAND, 24 JULY TO 17 AUGUST 1943

As the Seventh Army faced eastward after the capture of Palermo, there were indications that future operations in Sicily would be principally against German units.[1] Air reconnaissance which reported an increase in the flow of reinforcements across the Strait of Messina made it apparent that the rapid withdrawal of the previous 10 days had come to an end and that the enemy intended to impose a maximum of delay in the American advance. Units of the 29th Panzer Grenadier Division were arriving from southern Italy and were opposing the advance on the north coast road, while the 15th Panzer Division was on the Seventh Army's right flank. Despite determined enemy resistance, the 1st Division captured Nicosia on 28 July and the 45th advanced along the coastal sector to a position five miles west of San Stefano.[2] Meanwhile on the British sector Allied forces continued to hold their considerable bridgehead north of the Simeto River with little change in advanced positions. The Canadians, however, swinging on the Catania position as a door on a hinge, were making progress in the central sector against stiff opposition and succeeded in capturing Agira on the 28th.

The stage was now set for the main assault against the Etna line. The enemy held a triangular section of Sicily in the area San Stefano-Troina-Regalbuto-Cantagnenuova and thence to the sea south of Catania. The terrain of this 80-mile front favored the defender and presented the Allies with a situation resembling that which they had faced in

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Tunisia. Although they were fewer in numbers than they had been in Tunisia, the Germans in some respects stood an even better chance of delaying the ultimate decision. Mt. Etna dominated the eastern position and narrowed the front on which the attack could be launched. The wild mountain country provided few roads, and several hilltop towns commanded the principal routes, which a handful of Germans were able to hold against superior numbers. Even when they were driven from one position to another, a few well-placed mines and demolitions were capable of impeding Allied advances and affording the Germans opportunity to prepare other positions farther back.[3]

As the Seventh Army faced eastward to drive the enemy into the Messina area all units of the 64th Fighter Wing in Sicily, except the 111th Tactical Reconnaissance Squadron, were being used almost exclusively as fighter-bombers. The majority of missions flown were either against ground targets located by tactical reconnaissance or against enemy shipping. If other suitable targets were lacking, fighter-bomber sweeps were flown over the northeastern area of Sicily in search of targets of opportunity.[4] Targets attacked included Milazzo, Troina, Stefano, Regalbuto, Catania, Messina, Randazzo, and targets of opportunity along the coast road.[5] Excerpts from the daily Operational and Intelligence Summary of 25 July 1943 illustrate the type of tactical air operations being carried out at this time.

8 A-36's bombed supply dump near Orlando.

12 A-36's bombed road between Orlando and Stephano.

36 A-36's bombed Milazzo harbor. Direct hit scored on Merchant vessel; near misses on small craft; a beached barge also strafed; and in Stefano area 2 motor transport destroyed and 4 damaged.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

12 A-36's bombed bridge in same area; direct hits scored on road.

12 A-36's bombed vessels reported as Italian cruiser and 2 destroyers in Messina harbor; 3 direct hits on aft deck of cruiser, starting fires; both destroyers hit once, one burning.

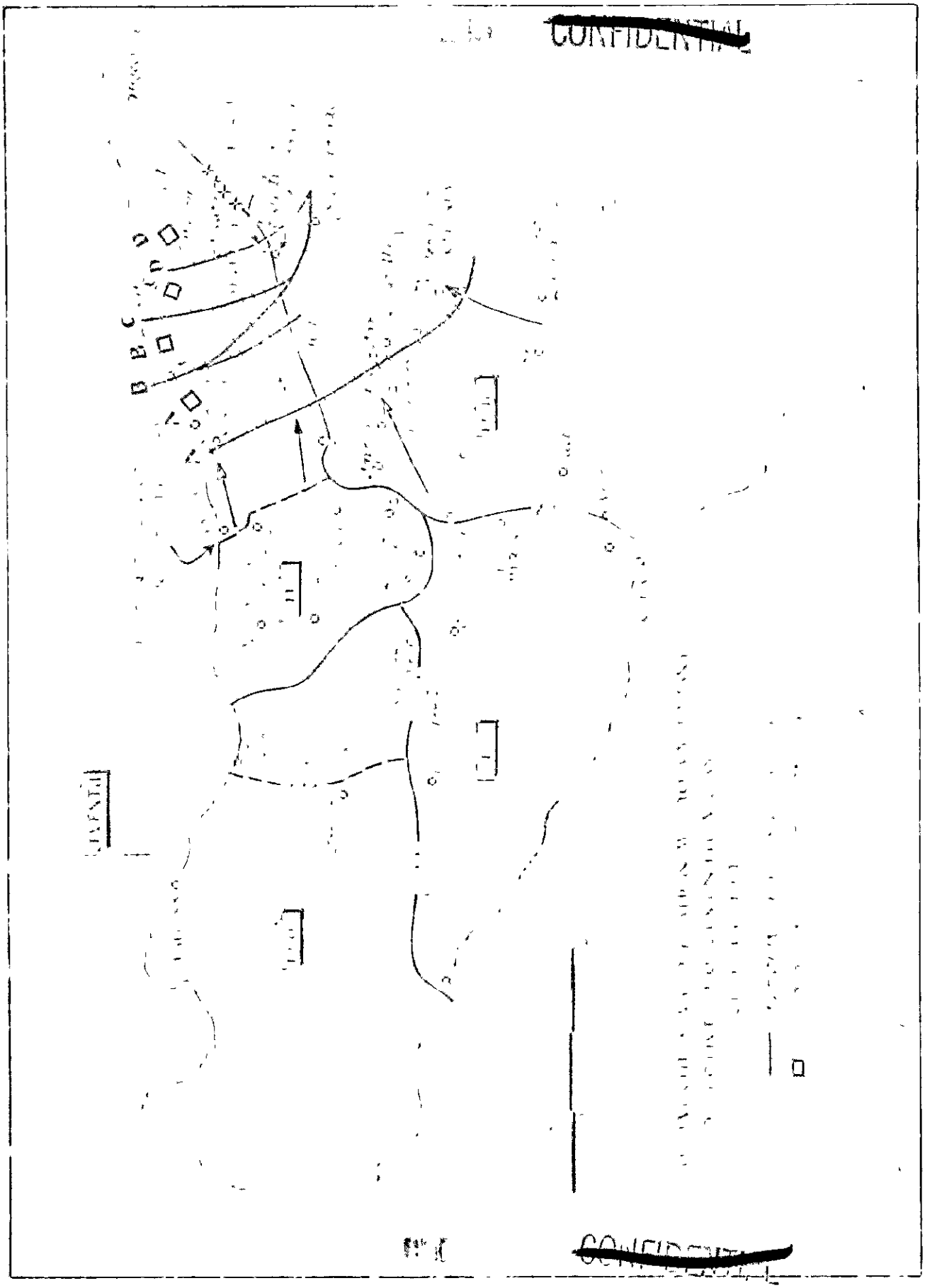
Kittyhawks escorted by Spits carried out three attacks, bombing and strafing W and NW of Etna. Few motor transport seen. Additional sorties for 24 July, 117 Spits.

During the last week in July considerable effort was concentrated against Milazzo, which was at this stage one of the enemy's busiest harbors as well as his most active seaplane base. Between 24 and 30 July 38 sorties were flown by B-25's, 196 by Bostons and Baltimores, and 251 by fighter-bombers. Another target which received considerable attention during this period was Regalbuto, an important communications center. On 26 July 215 sorties were flown against this target at approximately 40-minute intervals in waves of 12 aircraft each. Flying the missions detailed were 24 Baltimores and 48 Bostons of 3 South African Air Force Wing, 72 A-20's of 47th Bombardment Group (L), and 24 Baltimores and 12 Bostons of 232 Wing. The roads approaching the town were well covered, while the town itself was reported to have suffered heavy damage.[6]

On 31 July a directive was issued by the Seventh Army which laid down the general plan for the final phase of the Sicilian campaign. The enemy was to be driven out of the peninsula by two main lines of advance in the Seventh Army sector, one along the north coast road and the second along the road from Nicosia to Randazzo. The II Corps was to drive the enemy out of Sicily, while I Provisional Corps was to organize

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

and consolidate the west portion of Sicily, defend Palermo, and support the advance of the II Corps by moving reinforcements to the east.[7] This regrouping of units is shown on the map following page 144.

Moving along its two axes of advance, the 45th Division of II Corps, with the U. S. S. destroyer Rowan furnishing naval fire support, took the coastal town of San Stefano on the night of 30-31 July, while the "Fighting First" moved to within five miles of Troina. The 3d Division, which had been designated to relieve the 45th, took over in the coastal area on the afternoon following the fall of San Stefano. The stage was now set for some of the bitterest fighting of the Sicilian campaign.

Beginning the first of August there were coordinated Allied attacks on all sections of the front, and within a week Catania, Adrano, and San Fratello, key positions in the enemy's outer rim of defense, had fallen. The main weight of the Allied offensive was against the center, with the penetration effected there compelling the enemy to withdraw on both flanks.[8] On the British sector the main Allied attacks were launched on 2 August through the Dittaino bridgeheads. Despite his stubborn resistance the enemy was forced to withdraw from Centuripe and Regalbuto and by 3 August he was fighting a heavy rearguard action on the outskirts of Adrano, the capture of which would mean the severing of enemy communications around the base of Mt. Etna. To meet this serious threat the enemy began a withdrawal from the Catania area, and two days later--5 August--British forces entered what had been the main stronghold of the island without firing a shot.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The Air Plan for reducing Catania by systematic bombing of all lines of approach and reinforcement has already been discussed. It needs only to be emphasized here that Catania provides an excellent example of the isolation of the battlefield through air power. The communications nexus formed by Paterno, Misterbianca, Adrano, Regalbuto, Troina, Cesaro, Bronte, Randazzo, and Fiumefreddo was relentlessly attacked, while connecting roads were strafed by fighter-bombers. From 10 July to 5 August there were 39 sorties flown against Catania itself by heavy, 172 by medium, and 10 by light bombers, and 309 by fighter-bombers.[9]

As the enemy evacuated Catania, the British increased the pressure against the center of this line. After very stubborn resistance Adrano fell on 6 August. As the Canadians pressed closer to this strong-point, the air effort was intensified--129 medium, 223 light, and 24 fighter-bomber sorties being flown in attacks on the town, troop and gun concentrations, ammunition dumps, and roads in the vicinity during the period 1 to 6 August.[10] On one occasion the enemy was using three 88-millimeter guns to hold back the Canadians who were forced to attack along a narrow line. The 340th Bombardment Group (M) dispatched 12 B-25's to drop 20 tons of bombs on a very restricted area. According to the unit historian, "the bombs landed 200 yards away from the Canadians, wiped out all three guns, and the Canadians swept through."[11] With the fall of Adrano on 6 August the enemy's scheme for holding a line south of Mt. Etna was untenable and a further withdrawal in the coastal area north of Catania became imperative.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Meanwhile on the American sector the main effort was being applied against Troina. The battle had begun on 1 August, but the advance was delayed by blown bridges, badly damaged roads, and numerous mine fields, in addition to enemy resistance of the most determined and vicious sort. On the afternoon of 4 August the 1st Division launched a full-scale attack which began with a fifty-minute artillery and air preparation. Eight and a half artillery battalions fired on enemy positions, while waves of 36 fighter-bombers dropped 500-pound bombs on the defenders of Troina. Despite the terrific casualties inflicted by this bombardment the enemy continued to put up stubborn resistance, and only slow progress was made against heavy enemy fire and mine fields. The following day the attack was renewed with direct support from the XII Air Support Command, which sent three dive-bomber missions against enemy defense positions in the vicinity of Troina.[12] In addition to the attacks by the dive-bombers, 12 B-25's of 12th Bombardment Group (M) laid down a good pattern in Troina, while 12 Baltimores of 232 Squadron and 12 Baltimores of 3 SAAF bombed road targets.[13] On the following day the enemy withdrew from his positions after launching 24 counterattacks in five days. Troina was probably the most bitterly contested battle of the Sicilian campaign so far as the Seventh Army was concerned.

Troina and Adrano were key positions in the center of the Etna line, and in the taking of both places the Tactical Air Force played a direct and important part. Some idea of the devastation wrought against key positions is indicated by a ground force officer who in calling for an attack on enemy-held Randazzo said to 340th Bombardment

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Group (M): ". . . trust your group won't smash Randazzo so badly as it did Adrano. It took our engineer 36 hours to make a single line traffic passage through the town."[14] The following table of the distribution of effort to reduce the two towns shows that Troina was selected as a fighter-bomber target whereas medium and light bombers concentrated on Adrano.[15]

	Date	Medium	Light	Fighter-bomber
Troina	10 to 17 July	--	--	--
	18 to 31 July	12	97	141
	1 to 6 August	--	--	124
	Total	12	97	265
Adrano	10 to 17 July	--	2	32
	18 to 31 July	58	142	82
	1 to 7 August	129	223	24
	Total	187	367	140

The battle of Troina having been successfully concluded, the hard-hitting 1st Division was relieved on 7 August by the 9th Division, which continued the attack eastward from a point north of Troina while another unit advanced eastward toward Cesaro.[16] These moves were supported by A-36's of the 27th Fighter-Bomber Group which flew 3 oombing missions of 72 sorties against targets at Cesaro and Randazzo, and 1 strafing mission of 12 sorties on roads, while P-40's of the 33d Fighter Group flew 2 cover missions of 16 sorties over road targets at Cesaro and Randazzo.[17] Other air activity included 27 missions of 106 sorties by Spitfires of the 31st Fighter Group, of which 19 missions

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

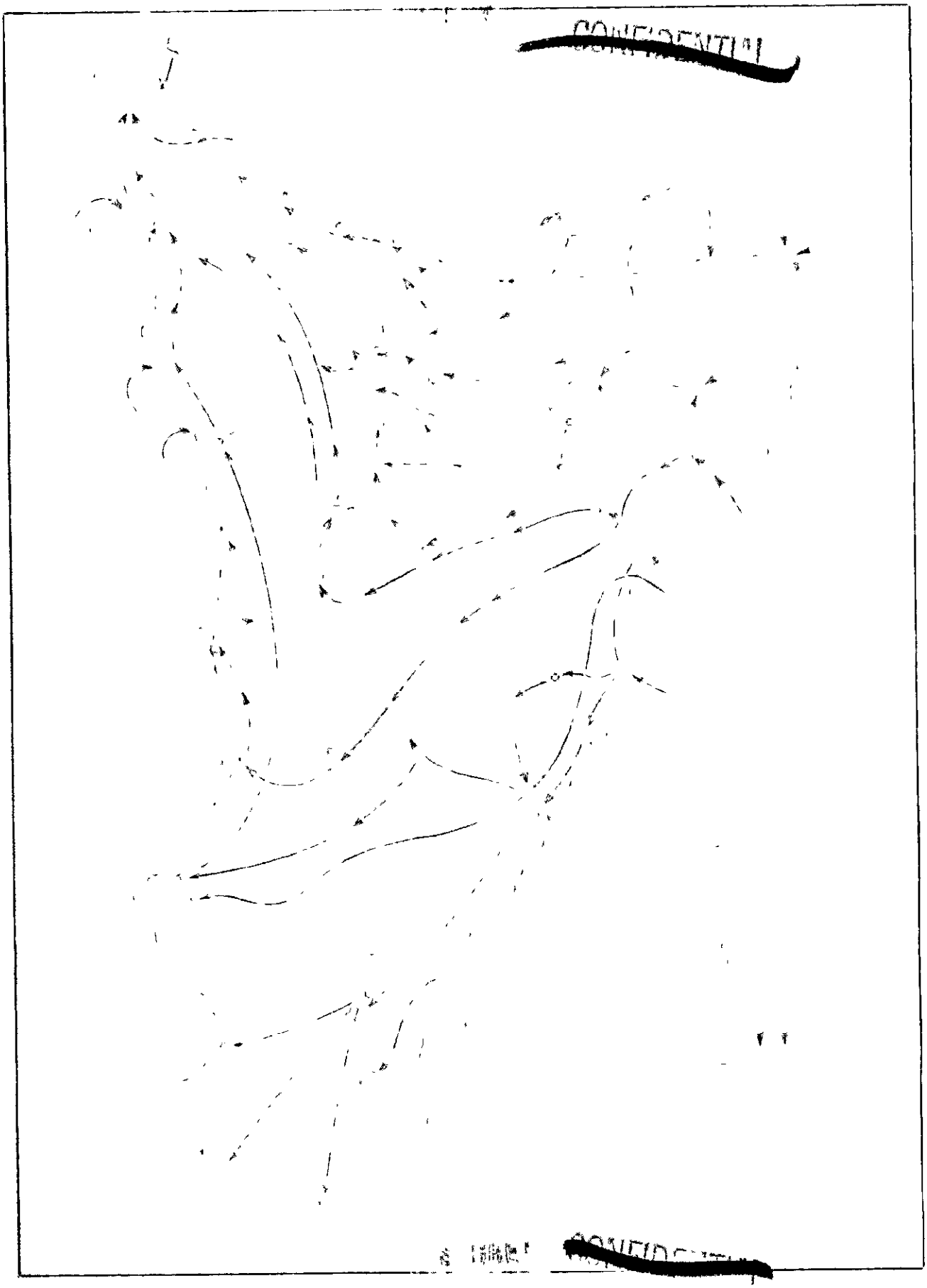
were cover for troops in forward positions, 7 naval cover for surface craft at San Stefano, and 1 mission for a scramble.

In the northern coastal area, where the Germans with fresh troops and the further aid of steep gorges had been able to conduct a slower withdrawal, two leapfrog landings producing a marked acceleration of the enemy's withdrawal were carried out. The first of these was successfully carried out on the night of 7-8 August at a point in the enemy's rear two miles east of San Agata. The landing force, composed of the 2d Battalion and two batteries of the 58th Armored Field Artillery, took the enemy by complete surprise and broke enemy opposition around San Fratello.[18] This action made possible the advance of the main units which captured San Agata, mopped up pockets of resistance, and gained contact with the special landing force late in the day. The details of fighter cover furnished the leapfrog landing are not given in official sources presently available. According to a journalistic account, however, General Patton undertook the landing in the enemy's rear only after he was assured something like one and a half hours of fighter cover.[19] The tactical report for this day merely shows seven cover missions of 76 sorties in the Cape Orlando area with several enemy aircraft destroyed.[20] As a result of the deterioration of the situation on the coast, Cesaro, on the inland flank of the northeastern sector, fell on 8 August also.

As the enemy slowly retreated he conducted a continuous rearguard action along the entire front using mines, mortar fire, and heavy artillery concentrations. On the Randazzo road he withdrew east of

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

the Simeto River, while on the coast he made efforts to reform and reorganize for a defense of the Cape Orlando-Naso line. All such efforts were frustrated by a strong 3d Division attack on 11 August and a second amphibious assault in the enemy's rear. The 2d Battalion, of the 30th Infantry, reinforced with armored artillery and tanks, landed two miles east of Cape Orlando and captured a position across the highway and railroad. All three branches of the service again combined their striking power to produce successful results in a critical spot.[21] The landing was supported by naval gunfire from Naval Task Force 88, while the XII Air Support Command assisted by attacking troop concentrations and gun positions in the area of the landing and on the roads approaching it.[22] The attack of the 3d Division and the successful envelopment resulted in the evacuation of the Cape Orlando-Naso area, and by the end of the day the enemy had retreated east of Patti. The hard-hitting ground troops received full support from Tactical Bomber Force, which on 12 August flew 12 missions of 84 B-25's, 36 A-20's, and 24 Baltimores, dropping approximately 126 tons of bombs on troops, ammunition dumps, and guns around Patti, Barcellona, and Novara.[23]

Randazzo remained the enemy's last stronghold in the center of the Etna line, and with its fall the Axis forces would be split in two and forced to retire along the coast roads to Messina. The Allied armies now developed a two-pronged assault to reduce this key position: units of the Eighth Army approached from the direction of Bronte, while the American Seventh closed in from Cesaro. Despite resistance of the most

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

obstinate sort, the enemy was forced to give way to the unremitting pressure of the ground forces and the intensive air attacks. Without reinforcements or air support, the Germans were forced to yield the last road junction connecting Axis positions in the north with those on the east coast on 13 August.

Randazzo was one of the most heavily bombed targets of the Sicilian campaign. The peak of effort was reached on 7 August when the town and its approaches were plastered by 104 U. S. Mitchells and 142 U. S. Bostons and RAF and SAAF Bostons and Baltimores.[24] This effort was never surpassed on any succeeding day, but the pressure was maintained at a high degree of intensity. The following table shows that up to the end of July Randazzo was treated mainly as a fighter-bomber target, whereas after 1 August it became primarily a medium and light bomber target.[25]

Randazzo	Medium	Light	Fighter-bomber
10 to 17 July	46	4	71
18 to 31 July	90	46	178
1 to 13 August	425	248	72
Total	561	298	321

In addition to the attacks on Randazzo the Tactical Bomber Force had continued to carry out armed reconnaissance by night over the evacuation beaches, while fighter-bombers maintained their daily strafing missions. On 11 August 48 sorties by Bostons and 12 by Baltimores were flown against Fiumefreddo, the important junction on the east coast road to Messina.[26]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

It is well at this point to comment briefly on the tactics and techniques employed by fighter-bombers and light and medium bombers. It was in the Sicilian campaign that the A-36 came into its own as an all-purpose fighter-bomber. Operating without cover on strafing missions and as close support for ground troops, it could be based well forward and could operate against tactical targets on short notice.[27] Although the A-36 was used for both 90-degree dive bombing and for glide bombing, wherever possible targets were chosen so as to make use of dive bombing because of its greater accuracy. In Sicily, however, the terrain was so broken that glide bombing had to be used because of the difficulty of pulling out of a dive. Where vertical dives were used, pilots of the A-36's usually started their attacks at an altitude of at least 8,000 to 10,000 feet. Targets which could be readily identified had therefore to be chosen, and weather and cloud conditions had to be considered in planning missions.[28]

Only one group of light bombers, the 47th, was employed in the Tactical Bomber Force in the Sicilian campaign. Standard formation used by these A-20's was 12 aircraft in two boxes of six, with the second box usually echeloned to the right and above the lead box. Each box carried a lead bombardier and all planes opened their bomb doors on the box leader. Attacking from 7,000 to 10,000 feet above the target, the maximum allowance for the bomb run was 15 seconds, with the average being 8 to 10 seconds. Break-away was done on a climbing or diving turn. Wing ships spread 60 feet when the bomb doors were open and assumed normal formation after bombing. Evasive actions,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

dependent upon the enemy opposition, were employed over enemy territory.[29] The type of bomb spacing was dependent upon the nature of the target: for area bombing a long pattern was used; for a small target, a concentrated pattern. The Mark IX (fixed) British bomb sight was used.[30]

Medium bombers, if the 12th Group may be considered typical, used boxes of six as flights in their formation. An 18-plane formation was sometimes used, but it was later found that the 12-plane formation was more maneuverable. Wherever the landing ground was suitable, a formation take-off was used, usually in six-plane formation. Assembly could be accomplished in about six minutes, after which the bombers proceeded to the rendezvous point to pick up the fighter escort and then to the target.

A typical operation of the Tactical Bomber Force would be as follows: the land army, held up by some enemy strong-point, would request a certain number of bombers to attack this target which might be a gun position or a tank concentration. The request would be sent to Tactical Bomber Force, to group intelligence, and on to squadron intelligence officers. It would then be the job of the squadron intelligence officers to brief the crews on the target, including such details as enemy gun and ack-ack positions. The intelligence officers also determined the exact altitude and time of the rendezvous with fighters. Extreme care had to be exercised in the latter particulars because occasionally there were several bomber formation rendezvousing at the same place and it was necessary for the formation to be on time and at the exact altitude to pick up its fighter escort.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Using slight evasive action on the approach, the mediums made a sharp diving turn on to the target, picking up from 220 to 240 miles an hour indicated speed, and leveled off for the short bomb approach of approximately 8 to 15 seconds. Often a climbing turn off the target was used, for it was found that in this procedure the enemy ack-ack gunners were unable to plot the course very rapidly and the mediums were able to get away without any trouble. Expecting a dive off the bomb run, the gunners would be apt to shoot ahead and below. The D-8 bombsight, suitable for low-level and short approaches, most of which were between 8,000 and 10,000 feet, was used.[31]

With the deterioration of his position in the center, there was nothing left for the enemy to do but draw in his flanks. On the east coast he abandoned Acireale on 8 August. With stiffened resistance of his rear guards to the north of the town, there was little further change until 12 August when the British took a bound to a line beyond Reposto. Fiumefreddo was abandoned on 13 August, when the enemy was reported to have fallen back to Taormina.[32] Although there were occasional brushes with the enemy rear guard covering the retreat, British troops in the coastal area were concerned mainly with clearing their way through systematic demolitions.[33]

On the north coast likewise the enemy continued his withdrawal. A third amphibious landing had been planned in the vicinity of Falcone. The land forces, however, were moving so rapidly that it was decided to make the landing farther east, on the beaches northwest of Barcellona.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The 157th Infantry of the 45th Division was selected to make the third amphibious assault in the enemy's rear. According to the report of the Seventh Army "the landing was made at D2303 of the 16th without incident." Exploiting their success the Seventh Army plunged on to Spadaforo, 12 miles west of Messina. On 16 August, the 36th Field Artillery fired the first 100 rounds of 155-millimeter ammunition (HE) from Sicily onto the Italian mainland at enemy batteries in the vicinity of Villa San Giovanni. Replying, the enemy batteries on the mainland attempted to slow the advance of the infantry. During the night the 7th RCT advanced east of Spadafora and pushed its first strong patrols into Messina at 1600 hours. Meanwhile on the British sector the enemy withdrew after a token resistance, and Allied troops entered Taormina, Castiglione, Novara, and Mazzarra on the 15th. Emulating the successful tactics of the Seventh Army, the British made commando landings at Scaleta on the nights of 15-16 and 16-17 August and joined the Seventh Army in Messina on the 17th.

Bombing Against Withdrawal of Enemy Forces

During the last week of the Sicilian campaign the main weight of the Northwest African Air Forces was directed against the enemy's withdrawal across the Strait of Messina. The retreat had been planned long in advance, however, and was begun before the collapse of German positions in Sicily. Even as early as the last week in July there were signs of a limited evacuation by sea, and 226 U. S. A-36's, Warhawks, and Kittyhawks attacked merchant vessels, barges, freighters, Siebel

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

ferries, and other small craft employed by the enemy.[34] A document captured from the Hermann Goering Division dated 2 August 1943 showed clearly that the Germans were intending to evacuate as much equipment as possible. They began first by withdrawing heavy equipment for which they had little use in fighting in mountainous terrain. Tanks were probably evacuated first, followed by motor transport, and non-combatant troops. There was nothing hurried about the withdrawal, but by 11 August it was in full swing.[35] A fleet of landing craft, Siebel ferries, barges, "F" lighters, and other craft, protected by a tremendous concentration of flak, was operating day and night across the narrow straits. The Northwest African Air Forces struck at this evacuation fleet while it was at the ports of embarkation, in transit, and off the beaches of Italy.

During the first week in August, in addition to the battle area attacks already discussed, the air forces made large-scale attacks on Messina and on the beaches extending westward to Cape Pelora with the object both of preventing supplies from reaching the troops in Sicily and of causing maximum damage to the enemy's principal evacuation point.[36] The effort from 1 to 7-8 August, inclusive, consisted of 121 sorties by B-17's, 269 by Wellingtons, and 225 by RAF and U. S. fighter-bombers. Messina itself was the main objective of the heavies, while the Wellingtons attacked first the marshalling yards and then the evacuation beaches between Messina and Cape Pelora. The fighter-bombers were concerned mainly with shipping in the harbor and supplies stored

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

on the docks. In addition to this effort, some 200 U. S. Warhawks and Kittyhawks attacked evacuation shipping in the harbor.[37]

During the last 10 days of the campaign the attacks against enemy beaches were continued at even greater intensity. From the night of 8-9 August the effort of the night-flying Wellingtons was devoted almost exclusively to attacking evacuation beaches. With the exception of 35 U. S. Mitchell sorties flown on 16 August, all of the 404 sorties flown by medium bombers against Messina during this period were carried out at night by Wellingtons. Some idea of the regularity and intensity of the "milk run" to Messina can be gained from the following synopsis:[38]

8-9 August Ninety-two Wellingtons attacked beaches between Messina and Cape Pelora, dropping 128 tons of bombs and pockmarking the target.

9-10 August Eighty-three Wellingtons attacked the beaches, dropping 157 tons of bombs and scoring hits on barges, railroad tracks, and highways.

10-11 August Eighty-eight Wellingtons attacked the evacuation beaches, causing large fires and explosions.

11-12 August Eighty-nine Wellingtons attacked the beaches, causing fires and explosions, one of which was believed to have been from a merchant vessel.

12-13 August Ninety Wellingtons dropped 2 x 4,000-pound, 1,538 x 40-pound, 396 x 500-pound, and 442 x 250-pound bombs on beaches between Messina and Cape Pelora, starting numerous fires.

In addition to the night effort of the Wellingtons, an intense day offensive was developed by fighter-bombers and mediums against the evacuation. From 8 to 17 August a total of 1,170 sorties was flown, the majority of which were against vessels in the Messina Strait but with an appreciable number carried out against craft along the Italian beaches. The mediums also attacked the many landing points on the Italian shores such as Palmi, Pizzo, Reggio di Calabria, Scilla, and

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Ricastro. The night-flying Wellingtons shifted their bombing to the Italian shore on the night of 13-14 July, causing large fires at Palmi and La Maria where the marshalling yards were completely covered by smoke and flame. The greatest intensity of effort was developed on 15, 16, and 17 August when day and night attacks by Wellingtons, Mitchells, Bostons, Baltimores, Marauders, and Kittyhawks, in spite of a protective shield of flak, bombed and strafed troop-laden craft at the evacuation beaches, in transit and in attempts to land on the Italian mainland.[39]

In spite of all efforts of the Northwest African Air Forces, however, the Germans conducted their withdrawal from Sicily with at least partial success. It was estimated that they saved the equivalent of at least one division with equipment which could be placed in the field in a short time.[40] The principal surviving group was the 29th Panzer Division, and it was thought that other shattered formations might be incorporated into this division. In any attempt to evaluate the achievement of the Germans in salvaging one of their divisions, several factors should be taken into consideration. In the first place the withdrawal was planned and started well in advance, some of the heavy equipment having been removed during the latter part of July. Secondly, the hilly terrain of Sicily was to the advantage of the defenders and made it possible for them to impose a maximum of delay upon the Allied invaders by extensive use of mines and demolitions. Thirdly, a tremendous concentration of flak was thrown up as protective cover for evacuation shipping on both sides of the straits. And lastly, the straits themselves are so narrow that the enemy was able to use extensive night traffic, so that the evacuation operations were more like crossing a broad river than an expanse of sea.[41]

Despite all these factors, the Air Forces took a considerable toll

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

of enemy shipping. The detailed list of claims was as follows: destroyed: 7 barges, 2 motor vessels, 5 landing craft, 3 Siebel ferries, 3 "F" boats, 1 "E" boat, 3 small boats; direct hits: 15 barges, 9 landing craft, 8 Siebel ferries, 2 "F" boats, 2 "E" boats, 1 motor vessel, 6 miscellaneous craft; near misses: 63 barges, 1 train ferry, 15 motor vessels, 30 Siebel ferries, 45 landing craft, 45 miscellaneous craft, and 3 "F" boats.[42]

Role of Coastal Air Force, 24 July to 17 August

During the period of the reduction of the island the Coastal Air Force continued its routine but important tasks of coastal defense, convoy protection, air-sea rescue, and antisubmarine activities. During the last week in July convoys passed up and down the North African coastline with almost monotonous regularity, and patrols were flown without an enemy attack by air or submarine.[43] This lessening of enemy effort along the coast afforded the Coastal Air Force an opportunity to carry out offensive operations over Italian waters. During the week 22 to 28 July Beaufighters scored the following successes: two merchant vessels of 2,500 tons, two merchant vessels of 1,500 tons, and one schooner sunk; one 4,000-ton merchant ship, one tug, three barges, and one destroyer damaged. The week's bag of the enemy air force consisted of eight aircraft destroyed, one probably destroyed, and six damaged.[44] The following week, 29 July to 4 August, the safeguarding of Allied convoys continued uninterrupted.[45] The highlights of the week's activity were provided by the strike aircraft and the air-sea rescue crews. On 30 July two Spitfires, scrambled to intercept enemy aircraft, shot down two FW-190's at a point 30 miles north of Bizerte.[46] On 1 August Spitfires of 2d Fighter Squadron shot down two Do-217's. Strikes against enemy shipping continued: on the 29th Beaufighters obtained two hits on

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

a 4,200-ton merchant vessel and set fire to a destroyer and an MTB at a location 20 miles south of Nicosia; eight Beaufighters on the following day sighted the same vessel being towed by a tug, and with two more torpedo hits left it in a sinking condition. On 2 August a destroyer and three MTB's were raked with cannon fire, and hits were observed.[47]

During the remainder of the campaign there were fewer convoys to escort and fewer targets for strike aircraft.[48] Air-sea rescue, however, was very active and the last week of the Sicilian campaign particularly was characterized by increased enemy air activity. Torpedo bombers in both small and large numbers attacked Allied shipping, while the bombing of the North African ports was resumed with large-scale attacks on Bizerte on the nights of 17 and 18 August.[49] On the former raid the Beaufighters intercepted and shot down two Ju-88's and one He-111, while on the latter, two He-111's were destroyed and a third damaged.[50]

In a cable to General Quesada for Air Vice Marshal Lloyd, General Spaatz paid tribute to the role played by the Coastal Air Force:[51]

> Too much credit cannot be given the Coastal Air Force for the part it played in the successful Husky Operation. You have excelled in all of the many fields of your activities. Your Air-Sea Rescue work has been particularly note worthy in view of the fact that its organization was relatively recent and its equipment limited. I wish to commend you and all members of your command on the excellent work you have done.

Bombing of Italian and Sardinian Targets, 24 July to 17 August 1943

While the Tactical Air Force concentrated on operations which would be of direct assistance to the ground forces in the reduction of the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

island, the Strategic Air Force joined with Tactical in the attack on enemy ports and evacuation shipping. In addition the Strategic Air Force continued its bombing of communications targets and airdromes in southern and central Italy as part of the plan to force the enemy to abandon his Sicilian positions. The attack on Italian targets, however, was on a somewhat reduced scale after the fall of Palermo, and at no time did the Strategic Air Force reach the high peak attained during the period 10 to 24 July. The main reason for this was combat fatigue. On 30 July General Spaatz wrote General Arnold one of his informative personal letters pointing out that combat fatigue was an especially difficult problem in the Mediterranean theater of operations because weather almost never interrupted flying and between 70 and 80 per cent of the planes were kept in commission. Where weather permitted almost uninterrupted flying, General Spaatz thought a different yardstick of combat fatigue should be employed. He felt that the number of successive combat missions could not be raised much above 50 missions or 250 hours, without a reduction in efficiency. He was in favor of increasing heavy-bomber operations in his theater but did not feel that a greater frequency of operations could be maintained unless he could be assured a higher replacement rate.[52]

In spite of the fact that it was considered impossible at the time to increase the rate of replacements, the Strategic Air Force continued its offensive against Italian targets to the extent that its resources allowed. On the night of 23-24 July, 68 Wellingtons struck the railroad tracks and marshalling yards at San Giovanni and Salerno. The following

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

day traffic down the western side of the boot was attacked at Paola by 40 B-26's of 320th Bombardment Group, while railway traffic on the eastern side was attacked at Marina di Catanzaro by 36 B-25's of 321st Bombardment Group. Numerous hits were obtained at both places. The B-25's encountered two enemy aircraft but were not attacked, while the B-26's were attacked by 24 Me-109's and one Hs-129. Two of the Me-109's were reported destroyed and two probably destroyed.[53] On the same day 51 B-17's of the 97th and 99th Bombardment Groups ranged far into northern Italy to bomb the railroads and marshalling yards at Bologna. The main weight of the attack fell across the central part of the marshalling yards where numerous craters blocked traffic, and much rolling stock was destroyed in addition to considerable damage to workshops, buildings, and dumps adjoining the yards. Photographs taken two days later showed the yards still blocked and repair work proceeding slowly.[54] This mission was carried out in the heart of Axis Italy's transportation system without encounters and with no losses.[55]

During the remainder of July it was chiefly airdromes in Italy which occupied the Strategic Air Force, the following being attacked:

27 July - Thirty-five B-25's and 26 B-26's bombed Scalea airdrome.
Twenty-one B-17's bombed Capua.

28-29 July - Twenty-two Wellingtons bombed Monte Corvino.
Twenty-one Wellingtons bombed Capodichino.

29 July - Twenty-eight B-17's bombed Viterbo.
Twenty-eight B-26's bombed Aquino.

30 July - Forty-five B-17's bombed Grottaglie.
Seventy-two B-25's bombed Practica di Mare.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The 61 mediums attacking Scalea on 27 July succeeded in completely bracketing the field and destroying an unspecified number of planes on the ground. On the same day two groups of heavies took off to bomb airdromes at Foggia, but because of adverse weather they were unable to locate the target. One group consisting of 21 B-17's bombed Capua, a rear base for FW-190's, as an alternate target and scored hits on hangars and runways. Eighteen Fortresses of the other group bombed targets of opportunity.[56] On the night of 28-29 July the Wellingtons dispatched to bomb the Monte Corvino airdrome near Salerno and the Capodichino airdrome near Naples reported a good coverage at both targets.[57] During the following day the heavies struck at the important bomber base at Viterbo, while two groups of mediums attacked the fighter-bomber base at Aquino, which is approximately half way between Rome and Naples. Good coverage with 300-pound bombs was reported at Viterbo; one group of the mediums reported the same at Aquino; but the other group, taking off a few minutes after the first, failed to drop its bombs because the target was "completely obscured by clouds."[58] The B-17's attacking the bomber base of Grottaglie in the heel of Italy on 30 July started several fires which resulted in the gutting of both large hangers.[59] The B-25's attacking Practica di Mare just below Rome reported excellent coverage of the target area and many hits in the dispersal areas, resulting in damage to about 25 aircraft.[60]

Beginning the first of August, the day and night blitz on important Italian communications centers was renewed. Naples was attacked twice by U. S. Fortresses and three times by night-flying Wellingtons during

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

the first week in August. On 1 August 33 B-17's of the 99th Bombardment Group dropped 69 tons on the docks, while 47 B-17's of the 97th and 301st Bombardment Groups dropped 112 tons on Capodichino airdrome just outside Naples. Good coverages were obtained in both places, and photographs taken on 3 and 3 August revealed three hangars at the airdrome directly hit, no less than 35 aircraft destroyed, and at least four damaged on the ground.[61] The attack on the 4th was carried out by 82 B-17's of 2d and 301st Bombardment Groups, with the submarine base and docks as the aiming point. Bombs were reported to have fallen in the target area.[62] A feature of both these raids on Naples was unusually strong fighter opposition. In the raid of 1 August bombers of the 99th Bombardment Group were engaged by 15 enemy aircraft, while 56 P-38's which were acting as escort to the bombers, encountered 30 to 40 Italian aircraft. Seven enemy planes were reported shot down for the loss of one Fortress.[63] During the mission of 4 August around 50 enemy aircraft were encountered, of which the Fortresses claimed one Me-109 destroyed and 11 other aircraft probably destroyed.[64] Two Fortresses were lost, one to flak and one to enemy aircraft over the target, while 49 others were damaged by flak.[65] The night raids against Naples, carried out by the Wellingtons, were aimed at the marshalling yards. The object of the 170 effective sorties flown during the first week in August was to interfere with any attempts to repair widespread damage which had been caused by the July raids.[66]

Other attacks against transportation down the boot were aimed at Marina di Catanzaro on the eastern side of the toe and Paola and

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Battipaglia on the western side. Wellingtons made a total of 147 sorties against all three targets at night, while mediums of NASAF flew over one hundred sorties against Marina di Catanzaro and Paola on 4 August.[67] The aiming point of the Wellingtons was the marshalling yards at these places, while the mediums struck at the railroad bridges. As a matter of fact the attacks on Catanzaro and Paola mark the beginning of a series of attacks against rail and road bridges.

Prior to the first of August strategic bombing of communications had been directed almost entirely against ports and railroad marshalling yards, but now bridges in southern Italy were added to the list of targets. The first efforts against bridges were not outstandingly successful. On 4 August there were four groups briefed to attack the railroad bridge at Catanzaro and one group to attack Paola. Two of the groups briefed for Catanzaro failed to rendezvous with their fighter escort, while the other two bombed railroad tracks and oil tanks but did not hit the bridge. The group attacking Paola also failed to hit its target.[68]

On 7 August the railroad bridge at Catanzaro was again attacked by 36 B-26's of 17th Bombardment Group. No hits were claimed, but several near misses were observed. On the same day a series of attacks were launched against the highway and railroad bridges over the Angitola, a small river which empties into the Gulf of Eufemia. A force of 71 B-26's of 319th and 320th Bombardment Groups, heavily escorted by P-38's of the 1st Fighter Group, obtained at least one direct hit and many near misses on the highway bridge. On 8 August a force of

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

approximately equal strength from the same groups repeated the attack and claimed several hits.[69] Further attacks were made on the 9th and 11th by 73 B-26's and 45 B-25's, respectively. Photographs taken on the 11th showed the highway bridge breached for about 40 yards at the southwest end and further damage in the center, while the railway bridge itself was damaged by at least three direct hits.[70] After a third attack on the Catanzaro bridge on 11 August photos showed the bridge hit in two places, but not completely broken.[71]

As part of the air force program of paralyzing rail traffic in southern and central Italy, the MASAF struck at Rome in a second mass attack on 13 August. A follow-up mission to the heart of the transportation network of Italy had been planned much earlier in the month, but on 2 August 1943 General Eisenhower had received a cable informing him that the Italian government through the Vatican had asked the U. S. government to prescribe the essential conditions for recognizing Rome as an open city. Pending further instructions, General Eisenhower was ordered to refrain from air activities against Rome itself but to continue to attack such airfields in the vicinity as gave evidence of being used by the Axis.[72] The following day these instructions were reversed and Eisenhower once more was left free to use his own discretion.[73]

This latter intelligence reached the Allied Commander only after a scheduled mission had been canceled and it was too late to return to the original plan.[74] Another mission scheduled for 4 August was canceled because of adverse weather. In reporting this cancellation

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

of plans General Eisenhower pointed out that by this stage the endurance of bombing formations and long distance fighters was being stretched to the utmost and, according to calculations, was just sufficient to complete the Sicilian campaign. Priority in all operations would be given to the land battle and the neutralization of land forces. Any strength over and above that necessary for such operations would of course be used against the most critical points in the enemy's communications. In view of these circumstances he did not see that another attack against the Rome marshalling yards could be made in the immediate future.[75]

By the 13th, however, the land battle had taken such a favorable turn that it was considered possible to carry out a second large-scale raid. A force of 106 B-17's escorted by 45 P-38's attacked the Lorenzo marshalling yards, while 102 B-26's and 66 B-25's concentrated on the Littorio marshalling yards, dropping a total of approximately 500 tons of bombs.[76] Photographs taken after the attack showed a large crater in the center of the Lorenzo marshalling yards and extensive damage to rolling stock. Many repair shops and industrial buildings on the eastern perimeter of these yards were hit, and the sidings were thought to be out of use, at least temporarily. A stick of bombs which had fallen across two buildings of the Officine Tabonelli manufacturing plant caused heavy damage. At the Littorio yards, also, there was severe damage although the northern part of the yards had not been covered. According to the photo interpretation reports, the through

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

lines were again blocked, and much damage was done to rolling stock in the reception sidings. Several buildings adjacent to the rail yards were destroyed and a car repair shop was hit. Damage to the Littorio airdrome included hits on the airdrome and engine repair shops, five hangars, and the administrative buildings.[77] As in the attack of 19 July there was only negligible damage to non-military targets and it was noticed that more buildings had historic markings on their roofs than before.[78]

The second large-scale attack on Rome was carried out with the loss of only two B-26's. A force of 75 enemy planes intercepted the Allied formations, but a majority of them were probably Italian, as only a few were aggressive in their attacks. They concentrated mainly on the mediums and left the heavies alone. The American B-17's claimed two enemy fighters destroyed and three probably destroyed, while the P-38 escort reported three enemy aircraft destroyed and two probably destroyed.[79]

Although the main weight of attack was now directed against enemy evacuation, air force operations against communications down the Italian coast were continued on 15 August by a medium bomber attack against the marshalling yards and railroad station at Sapri, below Salerno. A force of 48 B-25's of 321st Bombardment Group escorted by 36 P-38's dropped 68.5 tons of 500-pound bombs, while 24 B-26's of 320th Bombardment Group, escorted by 24 P-38's of 1st Fighter Group, dropped 30.5 tons of 500-pound bombs.[80] Strike photographs showed that about 75 per cent of the bombs landed in the target area with many hits on the station, sidings, and repair shops, and among cars in the yard. This mission

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

was followed up by a night attack of Wellingtons which also bombed railway targets at Cetraro, Scalea, and Paola and made the long trip to Viterbo to attack the marshalling yards and airdrome. The following day, 16 August, 24 B-26's of 319th Group escorted by 23 P-38's of 1st Fighter Group, dropped 36 tons of 500-pound bombs on the temporary bridge at Angitola. According to a photographic interpretation report, the north end of the bridge was hit and three possible hits were scored on the bridge.[81] The following day, the Angitola temporary bridge was attacked by a force of B-26's, and again hits were claimed.[82] The Battipaglia marshalling yards, near Salerno, were attacked also with 53 tons of bombs dropped by 33 B-26's.

During the last 10 days or so of the Sicilian campaign the attack on Italian airdromes was on a reduced scale, the main emphasis being on evacuation shipping and communications targets. A few attacks were made, however, against Crotone on 7 August, Grazzanize and Crotone on 12 August, Foggia on 16 August, and Viterbo on the nights of the15th and 16th. The attacks on the dive-bomber and single-engine fighter base at Crotone were made by 71 B-25's on the 7th and by 45 B-25's on the 12th. In both instances the target was reported to have been well covered.[83] Neither of the raids was intercepted by enemy aircraft. The attack against the twin-engine fighter base at Grazzanize, near Naples, was carried out by 48 B-26's whose pilots reported that the hangar area, dispersal areas, and the whole of the landing grounds were well covered. This attack in the Naples region was intercepted by about 25 enemy aircraft, "several" of which were reported destroyed.[84]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Two night raids against the bomber base at Viterbo were carried out by Wellingtons which reported many hits in the target area and fires in the hangars and landing grounds. On the night of 16-17 August several aircraft, unable to locate Viterbo, bombed alternate targets at Grosseto, Tarquinia, and other places "with good results."[86]

After their historic low-level attack on the Ploesti oil refineries the B-24's of the Ninth Air Force made their first reappearance in the Sicilian campaign with a full-scale attack on Foggia on 16 August. Foggia and Viterbo continued to be the principal bases for German long-range bombers in Italy, and photographs had shown a total of 240 Ju-88's on these landing grounds. The 85 B-24's succeeded in covering with bursts the whole surface of the airdrome at San Nicola and in scoring direct hits on the administrative buildings and workshops, while at Tortorella they covered the east side of the airfields with bomb bursts and started two large oil fires. A force of enemy fighters, estimated at from 75 to 100, attacked the Liberators which claimed to have brought down 45 (including 29 Me-109's) destroyed and 7 probably destroyed for the loss of 8 of their own number.[85]

Fighter Sweeps over Sardinia and Southern Italy

In addition to the medium- and heavy-bomber attacks against targets principally in southern Italy during the period of the reduction of Sicily, fighter sweeps were carried out by P-40's and P-38's of the Northwest African Strategic Air Force over Sardinia and the toe of Italy. Sardinia had been a frequent target for bombers prior to the invasion,

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

but subsequent to D-day air action against the island was confined almost exclusively to fighter sweeps and raids by fighter-bombers.[87] On some of these raids heavier opposition was encountered than in missions over Sicily and Italy. In several combats our fighters were outstandingly successful. In a fighter sweep carried out 22 July against gun emplacements, railroad stations, other buildings at La Maddalena, and large factories south of Villasor some 25 to 30 enemy aircraft were encountered. Seventeen of these were reported destroyed for the loss of two P-40's.[88] On 26 July 48 P-40's of 325th Fighter Group carried out neither the bombing nor strafing for which they had been briefed but shot down five enemy aircraft in the Cagliari area.[89] Other fighter sweeps were carried out by the 325th Group on 28th and 29th, without results, but on the 30th they had a field day.

Taking off at 0800, the 317th Fighter Squadron flew up the west side of the island. At a point due west of Sassari they were attacked by a force of 25 to 30 Me-109's which was augmented during the course of the ensuing air battle by additional flights of Me-109's and Mc-202's, bringing the total number of enemy aircraft engaged to between 40 and 50.[90] Approaching from a northwesterly direction the Jerries attacked the rear of the formation on the same level as the P-40's, whose altitude was about 9,000 feet. During the first attack four Me-109's were seen to crash almost simultaneously, while in one area alone there were nine fires from burning aircraft. In the course of the 20- to 30-minute running battle there were 21 enemy aircraft destroyed and four probables reported for the loss of one P-40.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The fighter pilots attributed their outstanding success to the perfect cooperation of their units and to the fact that the entire squadron kept together until the very end. The enemy pilots, for their part, exhibited an intrepidity suggesting foolhardiness. From their poorly executed tactics plus their lack of coordination it was inferred that the enemy pilots were green--possibly students from a training unit. Their lack of experience was further demonstrated by their willingness to fight the P-40's at the same altitude and by their failure to adopt the familiar method of attack in which the Me-109 dives and passes, then climbs quickly out of range. The Me-109 pilots, in short, showed little knowledge of the capabilities and limitations of the two types of aircraft.[91]

On 2 August 48 P-40's of 325th Fighter Group carried out a fighter sweep over southern Sardinia, but there was no contact with enemy aircraft.[92] Pilots of the same group on 5 August escorted four B-25's, equipped with 75-millimeter guns, which were to strafe the switching station at Guspini, Sardinia. Three direct hits on the target were obtained while on the return journey pilots of the P-40's attacked and destroyed a German submarine.[93] A fighter sweep carried out on 7 August netted the 325th Group two Me-109's destroyed and five damaged.[94] Further strafing missions were flown on 9, 11, and 13 August, but on none of these sweeps were there encounters with the enemy. In a fighter-bomber sweep against the bivouac area of the Monserrato airdrome on 15 August 47 P-40's dropped 282 x 20-pound frags in the target area. Because the target was in an orchard the results of this, the last

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

mission of the 325th Group in the Sicilian campaign, could not be observed.

The fighter sweeps against targets in the toe of Italy were carried out by P-38's of the 1st, 14th, and 82d Fighter Groups. These missions were a special feature of the evacuation period and were flown daily from 8 through 17 August.[95] Trains, motor transport, locomotives, radar stations, and targets of opportunity were bombed and strafed. Since most of the fighter sweeps over the toe followed about the same pattern, the following extracts from the report of operations of 10 August may be considered typical:[96]

> 49 P-38's of 82d Fighter Group made sweep of the San Biasi-Palmi-Locri area (on west side of toe) between 1105 and 1120 hours; 19 dropped 4.75 tons of 500 pound bombs, one bomb hung; 44 aircraft returned early, one landed in Sicily. Near misses on railroad bridge at Angitola; on buildings in Porto S. Venere; railroad cars, stations and radar station on Cape Vaticano were strafed with good results; one locomotive strafed and exploded near Rosarno; town of Porto S. Venere bombed; hit on railroad bridge north of Locri. No encounters, no losses.
>
> 48 P-38's of 1st Fighter Group made sweeps of Cape Spartivento-Marina di Catanzaro area (on east side of toe) between 1300 and 1400 hours; 20 dropped 10 tons of 1000 pound bombs from 1000/2500 feet; 4 bombs hung; 3 aircraft returned early; one landed in Sicily; 3 lost to intense accurate ground fire from C. Spartivento and Bovalino. Near misses on road and railroad bridge north of Locri; hits in marshalling yards at Nova and Bovalino; hit near south end of railroad tunnel near Bianca; another on tracks at Marina di Catanzaro at north end of railroad bridge; railroad station, cars, a locomotive, and radar station at Cape Spartivento successfully strafed. No encounters.

On the same day that the above sweeps were carried out General Eisenhower sent a message commenting on the work of the P-38's as follows: "Strategic Air Force is concentrating on communications . . . The P-38 (Lightnings) have done very good in the toe cutting communications and

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

destroyed jammed up transport and railway equipment . . ."[97]

During the last week of the Sicilian campaign the Axis air force furnished scant support to hard pressed ground forces. Only on rare occasions were enemy fighters seen over Sicily, and the fighter sweeps over southern Italy encountered only weak interference. The enemy made occasional small fighter sweeps over the Strait of Messina by day, but the real protection for the evacuation was afforded by an extremely strong concentration of antiaircraft fire. Allied bombers also reported occasional night fighters over the Messina Strait but there is no record of actual combat. On the other hand, Allied heavy-bomber raids against Grazzanize in the Naples area on 12 August and on Foggia on 16 August met with considerable fighter opposition, about 70 enemy fighters being reported at each place. In the second raid on Rome, carried out 13 August, 75 fighters, most of which were probably Italian, were reported.[98]

At the same time GAF bomber activity was on an increased scale. Fighter-bombers attacked Allied shipping on the north and east coasts of Sicily as well as ground troops which made the leapfrog landings between Palermo and Messina, while bombers concentrated on Allied landing grounds in Sicily and shipping in North African ports. On the night of 11-12 August some 45 enemy aircraft attacked Allied airdromes at Lentini and Agnone, causing considerable damage to grounded aircraft, while some 25 to 30 enemy bombers attacked the port of Augusta. On the night of 13-14 August a westbound convoy off Oran was attacked by an estimated force of 40 to 50 enemy bombers and torpedo-bombers. The

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

German long-range bombers continued to be based at the Foggia and Viterbo airdromes, but reconnaissance revealed an increase in bomber aircraft based in southern France, where during the last week of the campaign there were reported to be 140 He-111's, Do-217's, and Ju-88's.[99]

On 17 August the Strategic Air Force carried out its first foray in this new and fertile hunting ground. A force of 180 B-17's from the 2d, 97th, 99th, and 301st Bombardment Groups dropped 25,619 x 20-pound fragmentation bombs on the Istres le Tube and Salon airdromes, which are about 23 miles northwest of Marseille.[100] Information obtained from strike photos revealed a total of 94 aircraft destroyed on the ground and about 28 others damaged.[101] Reconnaissance photographs taken after the attack showed further extensive damage to the hangars and workshops at the Istres landing ground and several hits on the administrative buildings at Salon.[102]

With General Patton's tanks rumbling through the rubble of Messina, with U. S. artillery mounted in Sicily firing salvoes onto the Italian mainland, and with General Spaatz's strategic air forces taking the air battle to Rome, above Rome, and into southern France, the air phase of the Sicilian campaign could be considered finished.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter VII

CONCLUSION

The invasion and reduction of the island of Sicily in 38 days was in many respects a model campaign--a text-book case for students of military history. In an operation which consisted of a large-scale amphibious operation followed by a vigorously contested mountain campaign, air, land, and sea power were combined to produce decisive results. In men, ships, and aircraft the Allied forces had superiority, but in the last two their predominance was overwhelming. The Italian navy made no attempt to take offensive action against the invasion fleet, its only concern being to find a safe hiding place in troublous times. Air superiority, however, had to be fought for and maintained by an unrelenting offensive in enemy territory.

The main characteristics of the air phase of the campaign were as follows: (1) reduction of enemy resistance by a preinvasion offensive against his airfields and communications centers, (2) the transportation of aircorne assault troops, (3) protection of the invasion fleet before, during, and after the assault, (4) concentrated effort against vital centers of communication to isolate battle areas, (5) direct support of the land battle by tactical bombing and strafing before the advance of ground forces, (6) a concentrated effort against the enemy's evacuation movements, and (7) the ultimate freeing of the strategic air forces to begin again the cycle of long-range attacks against the

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

next series of airdromes and communication centers in preparation for the coming invasion of Italy.

The Air Plan was criticized on the ground that it was unrelated to the U. S. Army and Navy plans and gave the commanders no concrete information as to what support might be expected. It was true that the air planning team was late in getting to work. This was due to the fact that, in contrast to ground and naval forces, after the conclusion of the Tunisian campaign the air forces never ceased large-scale operations against the enemy. The reduction of Pantelleria, for example, required a much larger expenditure of air strength than was demanded of either military or naval forces. Officers with the necessary experience in planning were therefore engaged upon current operations and were too busy to participate fully with Army and Navy representatives in detailed and consecutive planning. They were at the same time reluctant to assign to other services representatives authorized to make firm commitments for the air forces.

In his critique of the operation General Eisenhower pointed out that "It was agreed among the planners of all services that the primary role of our forces in all phases of the attack was to neutralize the enemy air force and to provide maximum security for the shipping and assault beaches against the enemy air attack, and that until that mission had been definitely accomplished, the scale of air effort available for the direct support of naval and military operations was certain to be strictly limited."[1] The basic difficulty during the planning phase seems to have been that in HUSKY the U. S. commanders

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

were experiencing for the first time the system of operating air forces in combined operations in which the air commander is responsible for giving air cover in all sectors and regulating the air effort in relation to the enemy air effort. Misunderstanding arose because the American military and naval commanders were unfamiliar with this system and wished to have personal control over the air units operating in local support of their forces. In spite of all criticism of air force planning, it was generally admitted that once the invasion was underway casualties from enemy action were comparatively light and large numbers of ships were able to transport troops and supplies with little serious molestation.

One of the main reasons for the small losses of the Allied invasion force was the high degree of air superiority which had been gained largely through the systematic bombing of enemy airfields. The enemy air forces were gradually squeezed out of Sicily by the accuracy and weight of the day bombing and by the continuous attacks of the night bombers.[3] During the preinvasion blitz approximately one-half of the German and Italian air forces was driven out of Sicily and forced to shift to other bases.[4] During the week following the invasion a further rapid decline took place with the result that about the only type of enemy aircraft remaining in Sicily was single-engine fighters, and even these declined from 240 to 125. Bombing of airfields was so heavy and so persistent that the enemy was eventually forced to withdraw his force to bases from which he was unable seriously to threaten the battle area.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The tangible results achieved by these concentrated attacks are demonstrated by the fact that up to 13 August Allied personnel had examined approximately 1,100 anandoned enemy aircraft in various degrees of unserviceability. A majority of this number--approximately 57 per cent--were German types. Aside from the actual destruction of aircraft on the ground, another important result was that the enemy was forced to engage in air combat. During the period of intensive operations over 740 enemy aircraft were destroyed in combat, while the Northwest African Air Forces in spite of a far greater effort suffered losses which were only about 50 per cent of the enemy total.[5]

From the experience in the Sicilian operation it would probably be a mistake, however, to assume that similar results could be achieved in any theater of operations. The special conditions operating to make the attacks on airfields especially effective in this campaign were: (1) enemy air units of real fighting value were limited; (2) geographical conditions were such that systematic denial of airfields by bombing was effective; and (3) until the later stages the enemy showed little initiative in constructing alternative airfields.[6] In spite of these special circumstances it seems safe to conclude that well-directed air attacks against enemy airfields is an important phase both before and during a major invasion and can be relied upon to reduce to an imoortant degree, but not to eliminate, shipping losses as a result of enemy air attack.

The troop carrier operations which spearheaded the assault were perhaps the least satisfactorily executed phase of the air participation

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

in HUSKY. The salient shortcoming here was in night navigation. Although a satisfactory standard had been achieved in practices and rehearsals, navigational errors were made on the night preceding D-day which resulted in the dropping of paratroops in the wrong place and in a number of gliders falling into the sea. The dropping of a parachute brigade within Allied lines on the second night of operations purely as a reinforcement was unsound in principle. In this instance a failure to arrange a safe corridor for passage resulted in high casualties inflicted by friendly troops and ships. Airborne troops should be employed only on missions which cannot be accomplished more expeditiously or more economically by some other means, and their use as reinforcements should be confined to serious emergencies. Dummy paratroops were used in HUSKY with success, and this form of diversion was recommended for future operations. The experience in Sicily seems to point clearly to the conclusion that the Air Commander in Chief should have the major share of the control of airborne operations, and that his word should be final as to whether or not airborne operations are to be undertaken.[7]

To his report on the Sicilian campaign General Eisenhower appended the following note:

> The outstanding tactical lesson of the campaign was, for me, at least, the potentialities of airborne operations.
>
> As outlined in this report our technique was not good. Crews of planes were inadequately trained; in our inexperience we did not allow time for planning and training, particularly in coordination; our losses were inexcusably high with blame about equally distributed among the several services, and with a large measure falling upon me because of my failure to make better provision against misunderstandings, particularly in the "follow-up" operations. The only excuse was an intense desire to push ahead--to reinforce quickly--in hope that the whole defense might collapse

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

> in a few days. But in spite of all this the Airborne troops contributed markedly to success in both sectors. We must exploit our position of superiority in air power, superiority in air transport, and availability of trained airborne troops to combine these assets with superiority in other fields, notably command of the sea and in armored forces. By so doing we can apply crushing, sudden devastating blows that will hasten the final downfall of Nazidom.

The differences of opinion as to the adequacy of the air cover provided for the assault forces have been discussed in connection with the landings and need not be revived here. One of the most useful innovations employed in HUSKY were the GCI's[8] mounted on LST's and located off the assault beaches. These forward control stations enabled night fighters to operate at a high degree of efficiency and reduced losses from enemy night attacks. The seaborne GCI's were in operation on the first two nights following the landing but were taken ashore at the earliest opportunity, the first being in operation on the afternoon of D-day.[9]

The mission of a tactical air force in coordination with the movements of the ground troops involves three phases of operations: the neutralization of the enemy air force; the bombing of objectives ahead of ground troops to neutralize enemy activity that can hinder ground operations--commonly called the "isolation of the battlefield"; and the destruction of selected objectives in the battle area in furtherance of the combined air-ground effort.[10] In HUSKY there can be little doubt that the first phase was successfully carried out through the bombardment of airfields and air combat, for at no time was the enemy air force able to interfere effectively with the movements of the naval or ground forces. The second phase of tactical operations, carried out

SECRET CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

chiefly by fighter-bombers, took the form of attacks against rail and road movements.[11] During the initial stages good targets were found, and formations of 12 aircraft were used. When the number of targets became smaller and more scattered, the size of formations was reduced to eight and four in order to maintain a constant effort against road movements. Attacks against railroads were considered successful in hindering enemy transportation, but owing to the inherent limitations of the Sicilian system the targets were limited, and in the later stages attacks were discontinued altogether to avoid further damage to a means of transportation which the Allied armies wished to use themselves. During the early stages of the invasion, particularly during the moon period, the effect of the fighter-bombers was supplemented by light bombers which concentrated principally on road movements.

In its critique of the Sicilian campaign the report of the Seventh Army maintained that aerial attacks against roads and railroads were not capable of destroying these arteries of communications, that the chances of getting a direct hit against a vulnerable place were small, and more important, that "a demolition to be effective must be defended or else it will be readily removed."[12] Without questioning any of these generalizations, it would seem safe to conclude that the constant attacks against road movements caused the enemy considerable hindrance, as is shown by the fact that during the later stages of the battle there were very few targets and his motor transport were forced to seek cover in olive groves and other such protection as the terrain afforded.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

The attacks against Caltanissetta, Enna, and other vital bases during the assault period aided in making the landings stick, while the concentrated attacks against the series of road junctions around Mt. Etna undoubtedly had an effect on breaking the center which led to the disintegration of the whole position.

The third phase of the combined air-ground effort is the most difficult of execution and requires the highest level of coordination, training, and timing on the part of both arms. In Sicily the results achieved varied in proportion to the attainment of these elements. There were a few instances when the bomb line was undershot and friendly troops were bombed or strafed by the Allied air forces. There were, however, on the other hand, several occasions on which the degree of coordination was outstanding and the ground troops were very materially aided with close support. There is perhaps no better example than the reduction of Troina, concerning which the Commanding General, 1st Infantry Division wrote:[13]

> During the initial stages of this campaign it was not uncommon to have our own air corps bomb or strafe our own troops, and in some cases behind the Division command post. Missions which called for close-in bombing of the enemy often brought bombs on our own troops. An attempt was made to rectify this by sending a Division officer to the airport with a radio and having the air corps reciprocate by sending pilots to the Division command post with communications direct to the planes.
>
> The air corps was most willing to cooperate, and in the attack on Troina a closely coordinated air, artillery and infantry attack went off with clock-like precision. The effect of this close coordination on the enemy was temporary complete demoralization. The following day the Germans commenced their withdrawal from Troina. . . .

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

This same commander pointed out that combined training would serve to acquaint both arms with the problems the other faced and thus would prevent either from expecting too much of the other. In his view ground troops had a tendency to expect more prompt assistance than was always possible, and they should be taught that it requires some time to mount an attack with appropriate bombs and escort.

The bombing or strafing of friendly troops by their own aircraft was the result of several causes, the basic one being improper identification. The II Corps reported that it used both yellow smoke and panels but that pilots had difficulty in observing them, especially in hilly and wooded areas. Red or orange smoke was considered far more satisfactory than black, which was useless in the battle areas, or yellow smoke, which was too easily confused with grass and brush fires. Toward the end of the campaign the II Corps experimented with mobile fighter control parties which consisted of an officer who operated well forward in his own lines in a jeep containing a VHF radio set. This method of controlling fighter-bombers was thought to be worthy of further trial.

In HUSKY the air forces experienced considerable difficulty in obtaining an accurate picture of land operations and of the intentions of Army commanders. The Air Commander pointed out that if the enemy were not to be allowed a safety zone in which they escape attack, it was essential that the air forces be furnished accurate and up-to-date information on the location of friendly troops. The bomb line, which was defined as the predicted line of forward troops for the next two hours, should be clearly capable of accurate identification by the

[redacted]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

pilots and should be forwarded at least twice a day.[14]

It is obvious that at the time of the Sicilian campaign much remained to be done in the improvement of coordination and techniques of air operations in close support of ground forces. It is equally certain, however, that the results of missions flown were in most cases gratifying and that air support had greatly improved over the Tunisian campaign.

In conclusion some of the broader strategic objectives achieved by the conquest of Sicily might be pointed out. In January 1943 the Combined Chiefs of Staff had described the objectives of the campaign as follows: (1) to make more secure the Allied line of communications in the Mediterranean, (2) to divert as much strength as possible from the Russian front during the critical summer period, and (3) to intensify pressure on Italy. The move into Sicily accomplished all these objectives and more. As a result of the unprecedented fury and violence of the Allied advance across the Mediterranean and in response to the devastating aerial attacks against the heart of Axis communications in Rome, the Italian people took the first step in ridding themselves of their German masters by announcing on 25 July the resignation of Mussolini. Two weeks after the Allied armies marched into Messina--3 September 1943--an armistice was signed and Italy was out of the war.

It is impossible to say to what extent the Sicilian operation assisted the Russians during the summer of 1943, but certain it is that German military commitments had to be extended into southern France and the Balkans while Sardinia and Corsica were made untenable. It may be

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

presumed furthermore that Dr. Goebbels spoke some measure of truth when he laid the blame for Germany's military defeats in Russia on her "treacherous" Italian ally. Certainly we can accept General Eisenhower's statement that "the loss of an ally, however feeble, was a blow to German prestige which could hardly be disguised from the German people to whom the bonds of the Rome-Berlin Axis had been trumpeted as forged of steel."

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

GLOSSARY

AFABI	AC/AS, Intelligence
AFAEP	AC/AS, Plans
AOC	Air Officer Commanding
CCA	Combat Command A (of armored division)
CCS	Combined Chiefs of Staff
INTOPS	Intelligence Operations Summary
JICA	Joint Intelligence Collection Agency
MAC	Mediterranean Air Command
MACAF	Mediterranean Allied Coastal Air Force
NAAF	Northwest African Air Forces
NAAFTCC	Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command
NAASC	Northwest African Air Service Command
NACAF	Northwest African Coastal Air Force
NASAF	Northwest African Strategic Air Force
NATAF	Northwest African Tactical Air Force
NATOUSA	North African Theater of Operations, U.S. Army
OC&R	/Office of AC/AS for/ Operations, Commitments, and Requirements
RCT	Regimental Combat Team
TEF	twin-engine fighter
WNTF	Western Naval Task Force

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

NOTES

Chapter I

1. This account of the Casablanca Conference is based upon General Dwight D. Eisenhower's Report on the Sicilian Operations, in Combat Analysis Files, AGO.

2. Ibid.

3. Strategic Engineering Study No. 31, Strategic Studies Unit Intelligence Branch, Office of the Chief of Engineers, Dec. 1942; Interservice Strategic Study of Sicily, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Division of Naval Intelligence, 25 Jan. 1943.

4. Eisenhower Report.

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid.

7. Outline Air Plan issued by Force 141, 15 March 1943.

8. Eisenhower Report.

9. Cable message, Algiers to War for CCS, #7892, NAF 182, 20 March 43.

10. Ibid.

11. CM-IN-8513 (11 April 43), Algiers to War for CCS from Eisenhower, NAF 207, 11 April 43.

12. Eisenhower Report.

13. Ibid.

14. Ibid.

15. Ibid.

16. Ibid.

17. Assigned were 1st Division (minus one RCT), 45th Division, two Ranger battalions, 91st Reconnaissance Squadron, paratroops (82d Airborne Division), and supporting troops. Hq. Force 343, Outline Plan, 18 May 1943.

18. See map following page 12.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

19. An organization chart showing the units under MAC is given in Appendix V.

20. GO No. 1, 18 Feb. 1943, Air Hq., MAC.

21. "Air Command in the Mediterranean," by Sq./Ldr. J. N. White, in AFIHI files.

22. History of the Original XII Air Force Service Command, 146-47, in AFIHI files.

23. Report of Operations and Activities including the Sicilian Campaign, 18 May-31 July 1943, Hq. Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command, in AFIHI files.

24. Appendix "K" to Operations Record Book, MAC, in AFIHI files.

25. Appendix HUSKY Nos. 1-12 to Operations Record Book, MAC, in AFIHI files, 5422-5.

26. The document itself contains only the date "May." On the cover of one copy in AFIHI files there is penciled the date "15 May." Amendment list no. 1 to the above plan is dated 26 May 1943.

27. Directive to the Air Officer Commanding, Northwest African Tactical Air Force, for Operation Husky.

28. AFIHI files.

29. Rear NAAF, A-4 to Hq. Ninth Air Force, 28 May 1943, in AFIHI files.

30. Ibid.

31. Ibid.

32. Eisenhower Report.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter II

1. RAF Middle East Review No. 3 (April-June 1943), 37-38.
2. Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces and Attached Air Forces in Operation Husky, in AFHRI files.
3. Memo for C/S, 9th US Air Force by Gen. Lewis H. Brereton, 17 May 1943, in AFHRI files, A-3 Husky, 9th AF (68-A).
4. Report by General Dwight D. Eisenhower on Operations Against Pantelleria and Lampedusa, in AFAFP files, PD 381, J/CCS Div.
5. Ibid.
6. Ibid.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Ltr., Lt. Gen. Carl Spaatz to Gen. H. H. Arnold, 14 July 1943, in AFAHP files, WP F-12, North Africa No. 2, Off. Serv. Br.
10. "Northwest African Strategic Air Force's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign from 15 June through 24 July," 12th AF Evaluations, in A-2 Library.
11. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 31, 12-18 June. According to "An Appreciation of the Effect of Allied Air Force Attacks on Axis Airfields in Sardinia, Sicily, and Italy," issued by the BJSM, there were "some 10 or more" aircraft damaged. In A-2 Library, Italy (Possessions) Sicily, 9930-9960.
12. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 31, 12-18 June.
13. Ibid.; CM-IN-8638 (14 June 43), AMSME 6420, 14 June 43.
14. Report by Maj. Gen. Lewis H. Brereton, Employment of Heavy Bombardment Against Enemy Airdromes, 3 Aug. 1943, 9th AF Evaluations, in A-2 Library; CM-IN-11411 (18 June 43), AMSME 6486, 18 June 43.
15. Air Ministry Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 213, 2 Oct. 1943.
16. CM-IN-17804 (28 June 43), AMSME 6624, 28 June 43.
17. Brereton, Employment of Heavy Bombardment Against Enemy Airdromes.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

18. Ibid.

19. Ibid.

20. Report, NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign; CM-IN-12801 (21 June 43), Algiers to War, #2654, 19 June 43.

21. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 31, 12-18 June 1943.

22. Ibid., No. 32, 19-25 June 1943.

23. RAF Middle East Review No. 3 (April-June 1943), 48-49.

24. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 33, 26 June-2 July 1943.

25. Air Ministry Weekly Intelligence Summary, No. 213, 2 Oct. 1943.

26. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 124, 24 June 1943.

27. Twelfth Air Force in the Sicilian Campaign, in AFIHI files.

28. RAF Middle East Review No. 3, 53-54.

29. Tactical Appreciation, in AFIHI files, A-3 HUSKY, 9th AF.

30. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

31. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 157, 15-22 June 1943.

32. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 125, 25 June 1943; NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

33. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July.

34. CM-IN-12518 (20 June 43), WAISSM 6530, 20 June 43; RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 157, 15-22 June 1943.

35. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 118, 18 June 1943.

36. Ibid., No. 121, 21 June 1943.

37. RAF Middle East Review No. 3, 53-54.

38. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 123, 23 June 1943.

39. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

40. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 124, 24 June 1943.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

41. Ibid., No. 130, 30 June 1943; RAF Middle East Review No. 3, 53-54.

42. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 118, 18 June 1943.

43. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 32, 19-25 June 1943.

44. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 123, 23 June 1943 and No. 125, 25 June 1943.

45. Ibid., No. 124, 24 June 1943.

46. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 32, 19-25 June.

47. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 132, 2 July 1943.

48. Based on data in NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summaries Nos. 31-33 for the period 12 June-2 July 1943.

49. RAF Middle East Review No. 3, 54.

50. Ibid.

51. Preliminary Report on Husky Operation by Malta-based Aircraft, Air Hq., Malta, in AFIHI files, 9th AF, 68-A.

52. Ibid.

53. Ibid.

54. Ibid.

55. Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces in Operation Husky, in AFIHI files.

56. Preliminary Report on Husky Operation by Malta-based Aircraft, Air Hq., Malta; Unit History of the 12th Photo Reconnaissance Squadron, in AFIHI files.

57. Interview of Colonel Elliott, CO, Photo Reconnaissance Wing, North African Air Forces, in the Bureau of Aeronautics, 30 July 1943.

58. Ibid.

59. Ibid.

60. Ibid.

61. Ibid.

62. Their Victory: A Six Months' History of the Northwest African Coastal Air Force, published by Hq. NACAF [cited as Their Victory]; "A Review of Mediterranean Allied Coastal Air Force Operations, March 1943-September 1944," Mare Nostrum No. 52, 14 Sep. 1944 [cited as MACAF Operations].

SECRET CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

63. NACAF Operations, 1.

64. Unit history of the 414th Fighter Squadron, in AFIHI files.

65. Their Victory, 7-8.

66. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 140, 10 July 1943.

67. Ibid.

68. Their Victory, 12-13.

69. Ibid.

70. NACAF Weekly Intelligence and Operational Statistical Record No. 9, 1-7 July 1943.

71. Ibid.

72. Their Victory, 22-23.

73. Ibid.

74. "The Work of Mediterranean Allied Coastal Air Force," RAF Mediterranean Review No. 6 (Jan.-March 1944), 75-93.

75. Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Force and Attached Air Forces in Operation Husky, in AFIHI files.

76. Eisenhower Report.

77. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

78. Employment of the Tactical Air Force Units Located in Tunisia for Operation Husky, 29 June 1943; Operation Instruction No. 4, Appendix "F" on Operations by Northwest African Tactical Air Force, in AFIHI files.

79. Report on the Northwest African Tactical Air Force in the Capture of Sicily, 5, in AFIHI files.

80. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 159, 29 June-6 July 1943.

81. Ibid.

82. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4, 8.

83. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943.

[redacted] ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

84. Ibid.; NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

85. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34; Ninth Air Force Periodic Report No. 39. The Ninth Air Force usually reported its bomb load in terms of pounds. It is assumed here that the NAAF was reporting in terms of American tons; consequently the total number of pounds of bombs dropped by the IX Bomber Command was divided by 2,000 to obtain the above figure.

86. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943.

87. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign from 15 June through 24 July.

88. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943.

89. Ibid.

90. Ibid.

91. Daily Operational Summaries, 3-9 July 1943.

92. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July.

93. Air Attacks of Airfields: A Review of the Methods Adopted and Weapons Used from the Commencement of the War to the Summer of 1943 [cited as Air Attacks of Airfields]. Produced by the Air Ministry, Sep. 1943, in A-2 Library, British Empire 9670.

94. Ibid.

95. Ibid.

96. Air Attacks of Airfields; Brereton, Employment of Heavy Bombardment Against Enemy Airdromes.

97. See pages 44-45.

98. Air Attacks of Airfields.

99. Ibid.

100. Ibid.

101. CM-IN-8733 (13 July 43), Personal for Arnold from Spaatz, WGS 144, 11 July 43.

102. Air Attacks of Airfields.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

103. NAAF Operational and Intelligence Summaries Nos. 131-141, 1-11 July 1943.

104. Ibid.

105. Ibid.

106. NAAF A-3 Operational Research Report No. 1, in AFHRI files.

107. Ninety-eight bombers took off; according to the operations cables 86 reached the target. CM-IN-3923 (6 July 43), Cairo to AGWAR, WAMSME 6721, 6 July 43; CM-IN-4648 (7 July 43), Cairo to AGWAR, WAMSME 6732, 7 July 43.

108. 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report No. 39, 3-9 July 1943.

109. Ibid.

110. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 160, 6-13 July 1943.

111. Ibid.

112. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943.

113. Ibid.

114. Twelfth Air Force in the Sicilian Campaign, in AFHRI files.

115. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943. Enemy air strength as of 9 July is given in the Report of the Northwest African Air Forces on Husky, p. 36, as follows:

		German	Italian	Totals	
SICILY Including Italy S of 41 N	SE fighters	260	200	460	
	TE fighters	40	-	40	
	Bomber recce	5	30	35	
	Tactical recce	10	-	10	
	LR bombers	50	-	50	
	Torpedo-bombers	-	10	10	600
SARDINIA	SE fighters	130	100	230	
	Bomber recce	5	10	15	
	Tactical recce	10	-	10	
	Torpedo-bombers	-	10	10	265
ITALY Including only N of 41 N	SE fighters	-	230	230	
	TE fighters	35	-	35	
	Night fighters	20	-	20	
	Bomber recce	30	90	120	
	LR bombers	110	-	110	
	Torpedo-bombers	-	70	70	585

SECRET CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

		German	Italian	Totals	
S. FRANCE	Bomber recce	20	-	20	
	LR bombers	65	-	65	
	Torpedo-bombers	35	-	35	120
GRAND TOTALS		825	745	1,570	1,570

The Report of the Northwest African Air Force on Operation Husky, p. 23, lists the following squadrons as available:

	British	American	Total A/C
SE fighter (offensive)	23 1/2	18	908
SE fighters (defensive)	29	9	561
TEF day (offensive)	-	9	225
TEF day (defensive)	4	-	64
TEF night (offensive)	1	-	16
TEF night (defensive)	7	-	112
Bombers - light	7	12	304
Bombers - medium day	-	28	448
Bombers - medium night	9	-	180
Bombers - heavy day	-	36	432
Bombers - heavy night	2	-	32
Coastal	20 1/2	-	360
Army C-op.	4 1/2	2	110
Transport a/c	5 1/2	30	506
PRU/PSU	3 1/2	2	70
Gliders (500)			
Totals	113 1/2	146	4,323

In this table the term "defensive" is applied to those squadrons whose primary function was shipping protection and defense of vulnerable areas. The report does not indicate what percentage of the above list of aircraft was operational. The Historian of the Twelfth Air Force, however, in his report The Twelfth Air Force In the Sicilian Campaign says: "The Husky Order of Battle listed as operational 861 Strategic aircraft, 579 Tactical, 218 Coastal, 460 Troop Carrier, and 375 Gliders; the total of combat aircraft was 1,658, and the grand total was 2,493." For the Allied Order of Battle, see Appendix I.

116. Report of the Northwest African Air Force on Operation Husky, 23, in AFHRA files.

117. MAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 34, 3-9 July 1943.

118. Ibid.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

119. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 3, 8.

120. Ibid.

121. Tactical Appreciation, in AFHRI files.

122. Eisenhower Report.

123. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 41, 21-27 Aug. 1943.

124. According to the RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4, p. 8, there were 60,000; the RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 166 gives the figure 90,000.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter III

1. Current Reports from Overseas No. 12, issued by the War Office, London, 21 Aug. 1943, in A-2 Library, Sicily 9930-9960.

2. Eisenhower Report.

3. Report of Operations and Activities Including the Sicilian Campaign, 18 May-31 June 1943 (cited as TCC Report), Hq. North African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command, in AFHRI files.

4. The 38 Wing RAF was to serve as reinforcements for 51st TC Wing for HUSKY and was to return to the United Kingdom upon completion of operations.

5. Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943.

6. NAAFTCC Report; Eisenhower Report.

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. There were 144 transport aircraft and 144 gliders originally briefed to carry out the LADBROKE mission, seven of which failed to take off because of various mechanical failures. Of the 137 taking off, four returned with their loads. The gliders carried over 1,600 men, and equipment including 98 bicycles, 101 hand carts, 6 six-pounder guns, 33 wireless sets, 1 MC combination, 6 tanniers, 1 trailer, 17 trolleys, 10 three-inch mortars, 4 tripods, 1 compressor, TCC Report, 71-77.

10. Memo for Chief, Unit Training Division by Lt. Col. Frank K. Macmahon, Conference with Major General Swing, CG, 11 Airborne Div., 30 July 1943, in A-2 Library, Sicily 9930-9960.

11. NAAFTCC Report, 75.

12. Memo for General Arnold by Maj. Gen. Clayton Bissell, AC/AS, Intel., Report of Allied Force Airborne Board, 5 Nov. 1943, in AFAAI, Office Serv.; Military Reports on the United Nations No. 11, 15 Oct. 1943.

13. Eisenhower Report.

14. Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943.

15. Ibid.

16. NAAFTCC Report, 73.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

17. Col. W. S. Stone, Deputy Wing Commander, to CG AAF, attn. AC/AS, OC&R, Weather Div., Amendment to Report of Operations and Activities Including the Sicilian Campaign.

18. Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943.

19. Ibid.

20. NAAFTCC Report, 77.

21. Ibid.

22. Ibid., 79.

23. Ibid., 82-83.

24. Briefly, the assigned missions were as follows: (a) the 505th RCT, with the 3d Battalion of the 504th attached, was directed to support the landing of 1st Division near Gela; (b) the 2d Battalion, 504th was to drop three miles south of Niscemi at 2320 on D minus 1; (c) the 2d Battalion, 505th Parachute Regiment at 2400 hours was to drop on the main drop zone (approximately two and one-half miles southeast of Gela; (d) CT Headquarters was to follow 2d Battalion, drop at 0012 hours on D-day, and the 1st Battalion was to follow Headquarters; (e) the 3d Battalion, 505th Parachute Regiment was to drop just south of the road junction 500 yards south of main drop zone; (f) a demolition section was to drop west of the 3d Battalion; (g) field artillery 75-millimeter Howitzer units were to drop with Battalion CT's. Report on Airborne Operations in Husky, 15 Aug. 1943, based upon Lt. Col. C. Billingslea's observations as executive of the Fifth Army Airborne Training Center during the training period of the 82d Division and the 52d Troop Carrier Wing as an attached member of the 505th Parachute Infantry Combat Team for the drop on D minus 1 and the six days following [cited as Billingslea Report], in A-2 Library, Sicily 9930-9960.

25. Eisenhower Report.

26. NAAFTCC Report, 75-76, 81.

27. Eisenhower Report; Military Reports of the United Nations No. 11.

28. Memo for Chief, Unit Training Division, by Lt. Col. Frank K. Macmahon, Chief, Troop Carrier Branch, Conference with Maj. Gen. Swing, CG 11th Airborne Division, 30 July 1943.

29. NAAFTCC Report, 85.

30. Unit history 59th Troop Carrier Squadron, in AFHRA files.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

31. Unit history 53d Troop Carrier Squadron, in AFIHI files.

32. Unit history 316th Troop Carrier Group, in AFIHI files.

33. Ibid.

34. Billingslea Report.

35. Eisenhower Report.

36. Billingslea Report.

37. CM-OUT-11082 (28 July 43), Marshall to Eisenhower, Freedom Algiers #3594.

38. CM-IN-21022 (29 July 43), Eisenhower to Marshall, #N6042, 29 July 43.

39. Eisenhower Report.

40. Allied Force Board Report.

41. Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943; Military Reports of the United Nations No.11.

42. Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943.

43. Eisenhower Report.

44. Ibid.

45. NAAFTCC Report, 88-89.

46. Ibid.

47. Ibid., 104.

48. Eisenhower Report.

49. Ibid.; memo for General Arnold by Maj. Gen. Clayton Bissell, AC/AS, Intel., Report of Allied Force Airborne Board, 5 Nov. 1943. It will be noted that the figures given here are at slight variance with those given in the table on page 94 . Since the figures given in the Allied Force Board report were compiled later than the personnel and aircraft mission report, it is presumed that they represent a more considered view. Exact agreement among sources of statistical data is very difficult to obtain.

50. Personnel and Aircraft Mission Report, 24 July 1943, in AFIHI files, 5732-4, NAAFTCC A-2 Husky.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

51. MAAFTOS Report, 105.

52. Ibid.

53. Ibid.

54. Ibid., 106.

55. Eisenhower Report.

56. Training memo No. 43, Allied Force Hq., 2 Aug. 1943, in Air Force Board Report, in AGO, Operations Analysis Branch.

57. Ibid.

58. Ibid.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter IV

1. Report of the Northwest African Tactical Air Force.
2. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4, 9.
3. Preliminary Report on 'Husky' Operation by Malta-based Aircraft, 9-17 July 1943, prepared by Statistical Control and Operations Records Section, Air Eq., Malta [cited as Report on Malta-based Aircraft]. The 31st U. S. Fighter Group was based on Malta's satellite, Gozo.
4. Ibid.
5. Ibid.
6. Report of Western Naval Task Force (WNTF).
7. CM-IN-8206 (13 July 43), Spaatz to Arnold, FGS 144, 11 July 43.
8. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 10.
9. Eisenhower Report. The same phrase is used in the report of WNTF.
10. Report of the 7th Army.
11. Eisenhower Report.
12. Report of WNTF.
13. Report of the 7th Army.
14. Report of WNTF.
15. Report of the NAAF, 2-3.
16. Ibid.
17. Plan for Organization, Concentration and Movement of XII Air Support Command Units in Operation Husky. Printed in the Report of the Seventh Army.
18. Report of WNTF.
19. Ibid.
20. Ibid.
21. Mediterranean Allied Air Forces A-3 Section, Monthly Operations Bulletin No. 9, Dec. 1943.

~~SECRET~~ CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

22. Ibid.

23. Ibid.

24. Report of MTF.

25. Report of MAAF.

26. Report of MTF.

27. Report of Malta-based Aircraft.

28. Report of MTF.

29. Report of the 7th Army.

30. Ibid.

31. Report of MTF.

32. See map following p. 12.

33. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 160, 6-13 July 1943.

34. Report of the 7th Army.

35. Report of MAAF, 9.

36. Ibid.

37. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July 1943.

38. Ibid.

39. Report of MAAF, 4.

40. Report of NATAF, 8.

41. Ibid., 8-9. The results achieved by the night fighters during the week of the invasion are as follows:

10-11 July	2 Ju-88 1 Cant. Z-1007	destroyed	2 Ju-88 probable
11-12 July	2 Ju-88 1 He-111 1 S/A	destroyed	

(contd)

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

(cont'd)

12-13 July	5 Ju-88 3 He-111 2 Cant. Z-1007 1 Do. 217	destroyed	1 Ju-88 probable
13-14 July	2 Ju-88 2 He-111 1 P-108 1 unidentified	destroyed	1 Ju-88 probable
14-15 July	9 Ju-88 2 He-111 1 Cant. Z-1007	destroyed	1 Ju-88 probable
15-16 July	6 Cant. Z-1007 5 Ju-88 2 He-111	destroyed	

42. Ibid.

43. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July 1943; NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign from 15 June through 24 July.

44. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 140, 10 July 1943.

45. 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report No. 40, 10-16 July 1943.

46. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

47. Ibid.

48. 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report.

49. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 160, 6-13 July 1943.

50. Ibid.

51. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 143, 12 July 1943.

52. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July 1943.

53. Ninth Air Force Periodic Intelligence Report No. 40, 10-16 July 1943.

54. Report of NAAF.

55. Report of 7th Army.

56. Report of NAAF.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

57. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 144, 14 July 1943.

58. NACAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 10, 8-14 July 1943.

59. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 144, 14 July 1943.

60. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 21.

61. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July 1943.

62. 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report No. 40, 10-16 July 1943.

63. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 18-19.

64. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 146, 16 July 1943.

65. Ibid., No. 147, 17 July 1943.

66. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July; 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report No. 40, 10-16 July 1943.

67. Ibid.

68. Twelfth Air Force Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 35, 10-16 July.

69. Ninth Air Force A-2 Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 40, 10-16 July 1943.

70. Ibid.; NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 146, 16 July 1943.

71. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 21.

72. This review is from the Report of NAAF, 8-9.

73. Ibid.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter V

1. Report of the 7th Army.
2. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 148, 18 July 1943.
3. Ibid., No. 149, 19 July 1943.
4. NAAF A-3 Section Monthly Operations Bulletin No. 9, Dec. 1943.
5. NAAF Weekly Summary No. 36 (17-23 July 1943); Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 147, 17 July 1943.
6. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 21.
7. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 36, 17-23 July 1943.
8. Report of the 7th Army.
9. Ibid.
10. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 150, 20 July 1943.
11. Ibid.
12. Report of NAAF, 11.
13. Report of the 7th Army.
14. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 151, 21 July 1943.
15. Ibid.
16. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 26.
17. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 162, 20-27 July 1943.
18. Allied Force Hq., G-2 Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 48, for week ending 24 July 1943.
19. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 27.
20. Ibid.
21. NAOAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 11, 15-22 July 1943.
22. Ibid.
23. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 36, 17-23 July 1943.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

24. CM-IN-2592 (4 Aug. 43), Eisenhower to Marshall, W-6509, 4 Aug. 43.

25. Memo for AC/AS, A-2 by Hq. MAAF, A-2 Section, Intelligence Service Unit, "Preliminary Analysis of Strategic Targets in Italy and Sicily," 3 May 1943, in A-2 Library, Italy (Sicily) 1000-6905.

26. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign; 9th AF A-2 Periodic Report No. 41, 27 July 1943.

27. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 24; RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 161, 13-20 July 1943.

28. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

29. Report of MAAF, 10.

30. Extracts from a diary kept by Oberfeldwebel Hesslinger Dec. 1942 to 8 Sep. 1943, in A-2 Library, Italy 9930.

31. Air Ministry Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 204, 31 July 1943.

32. CM-OUT-8201 (19 June 43), CCS to CG, Freedom Algiers #688.

33. CM-OUT-10814 (25 June 43), CCS to Eisenhower, FAN 144.

34. CM-IN-12777 (18 July 43), Eisenhower to WAR, MAF 292, 18 July 43.

35. The communique which was to be issued was as follows: "Military objectives in Rome and its vicinity have been bombed today by heavy bombers and medium bombers of the Mediterranean Air Command. The Marshalling Yard was the principal target. It is of greatest importance to the Axis war effort and in particular for the movement of German troops. Leaflets were also dropped over city during the raid. Pilots and bombardiers employed on this mission were particularly instructed to avoid damaging religious and cultural monuments."

36. Hq. MAAF A-3 Section Operations Bulletin No. 5, 1-31 Aug. 1943.

37. JICA AFHQ Detailed Interpretation Report No. D-73, 7 Sep. 43, in A-2 Library, Italy 9930.

38. Ibid.

39. Ibid.

40. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

41. Ltr., Lt. Gen. Carl Spaatz to Gen. H. H. Arnold, 27 July 1943, in AAG central files, 312.1 D, Operations Letters.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

42. NASAF Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

43. Ibid.

44. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 152, 22 July 1943.

45. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 37, 24-30 July 1943.

46. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 161, 13-20 July 1943.

47. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summaries Nos. 148-153, 18-23 July 1943.

48. RAF Mediterranean Review (July-Sep. 1943), 30.

49. Ibid.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Chapter VI

1. Report of 7th Army.
2. Ibid., b-14.
3. McInnis, The War: Fourth Year, 322.
4. MAAF, Monthly Operations Bulletin No. 9.
5. Report of MAAF, 13.
6. Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 157, 27 July 1943.
7. Report of 7th Army.
8. Allied Force Hq. G-2 Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 50, for week ending 7 Aug. 1943.
9. MAAF Report, 15.
10. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4, 34.
11. Unit history, "Significant Activities of 340th Bomb Group (M), 1 April to 1 October 1943," in AFHHI files.
12. Report of 7th Army, b-17.
13. MAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 167, 6 Aug. 1943.
14. Unit history, "Significant Activities of 340th Bomb Group (M) 1 April to 1 Oct. 1943," in AFHHI files.
15. MAAF Report, 16.
16. Report of 7th Army, b-16-18.
17. MAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 169, 8 Aug. 1943.
18. Report of 7th Army.
19. Vincent Sheean, "The Patton Legend and Patton As Is," Saturday Evening Post, 23 June 1945, p. 50.
20. MAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 170, 9 Aug. 1943.
21. Report of 7th Army.
22. MAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 172, 11 Aug. 1943.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

23. Ibid., No. 173, 12 Aug. 1943.

24. PAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 35.

25. Report of NAAF, 19.

26. Ibid., 18.

27. Ibid., 12.

28. Informational Intelligence Summary No. 43-457, 10 Oct. 1943.

29. Remarks and Recommendations from AAF Form 34, 12th AF Evaluations, in A-2 Library.

30. Ibid.

31. Interview with Captain R. M. Lower, 17 Sep. 1943.

32. Allied Force Hq. G-2 Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 51, for week ending 14 Aug. 1943.

33. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 165, 10-17 Aug. 1943.

34. PAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 30.

35. PAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 165, 10-17 Aug. 1943.

36. PAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 34.

37. Ibid.

38. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summaries Nos. 171-175, 10-15 Aug. 1943.

39. NAAF Report, 19.

40. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 40, 14-20 Aug. 1943.

41. NATAF Report.

42. Ibid.

43. NACAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 12, 22-28 July 1943.

44. Ibid.

45. NACAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 13, 29 July-4 Aug. 1943.

46. Ibid.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

47. Ibid.

48. NACAF Weekly Intelligence Summaries Nos. 14 and 15, 5-18 Aug. 1943.

49. Ibid.

50. Report of NAAF, 19.

51. NACAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 15, 11-18 Aug. 1943.

52. Ltr., Spaatz to Arnold, 30 July 1943, in AAG central files, 312.1, Operations Letters.

53. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 154, 24 July 1943.

54. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 162, 20-27 July 1943.

55. NASAF's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign.

56. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 157, 27 July 1943.

57. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 37, 24-30 July 1943.

58. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 159, 29 July 1943.

59. Ibid., No. 160, 30 July 1943; RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 164, 3-10 Aug. 1943.

60. See note 59 above.

61. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 163, 27 July-3 Aug. 1943.

62. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 165, 4 Aug. 1943.

63. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 38, 31 July-6 Aug. 1943.

64. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 35.

65. Ibid.

66. Ibid.

67. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 165, 4 Aug. 1943.

68. Ibid.

69. Ibid., No. 169, 8 Aug. 1943.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

70. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 39, 7-13 Aug. 1943.

71. Ibid.

72. CM-OUT-464 (3 Aug. 43), CCS to Eisenhower.

73. CM-OUT-675 (3 Aug. 43), #4061, 2 Aug. 43. The cable from General Marshall states that the British Chiefs had reversed themselves, that as a matter of fact the Prime Minister thought it might be a good thing to go ahead with the bombing of Rome. The President was out of Washington at the time, but until his views could be ascertained General Marshall was willing to accept responsibility for U. S. approval in case General Eisenhower wished to go ahead.

74. CM-IN-1637 (3 Aug. 43), Eisenhower to Marshall, #6406, 3 Aug. 43. Under existing circumstances General Eisenhower thought it might be best to refrain from air activities against Rome until a decision had been reached making it an open city. He did not feel, however, that it should take long for the Badoglio government to act on Allied conditions, which would certainly be simple and which should require the complete demilitarization of Rome and cessation of all movements of troops and military supplies through the city, the closing of all factories engaged in the manufacture of munitions and military supplies and of all airdromes in the close vicinity. General Eisenhower was inclined to doubt that the Italians were acting in good faith. If they were, they would accept Allied terms promptly; if not, they would follow a temporizing policy which should be answered by further attacks against Rome whenever planes could be spared from more important military objectives. In any case General Eisenhower did not intend to overdo operations against Rome for he fully realized all the implications and repercussions which were bound to result. Nevertheless, he felt that planes over the city dropping leaflets and bombs undoubtedly had a marked effect on Italian morale.

75. CM-IN-2592 (4 Aug. 43), Eisenhower to Marshall, M-6509, 4 Aug. 43.

76. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 39, 7-13 Aug. 1943.

77. Ibid.

78. Ibid.

79. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 37.

80. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 176, 15 Aug. 1943.

81. Ibid., No. 177, 16 Aug. 1943.

82. Ibid., No. 178, 17 Aug. 1943.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

83. Ibid., No. 173, 12 Aug. 1943 and No. 178, 17 Aug. 1943.

84. Ibid., No. 173, 12 Aug. 1943.

85. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 165, 10-17 Aug. 1943.

86. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 173, 12 Aug. 1943.

87. "Air Operations Against Sardinia and Corsica, July to October 1943," RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 73-76.

88. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 152, 22 July 1943.

89. Ibid., No. 156, 26 July 1943.

90. Outline History of 317th Fighter Squadron, in AFHRA files.

91. Ibid.

92. NAAF Operation and Intelligence Summary No. 163, 2 Aug. 1943.

93. Ibid., No. 166, 5 Aug. 1943.

94. Ibid., No. 168, 7 Aug. 1943.

95. An exception is 16 August, for which day there are no fighter sweeps recorded. See INTOrS Nos. 18-27, 8-27 Aug. 1943, in AFHRA files.

96. INTOrS No. 20, 10 Aug. 1943.

97. RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 165, 10-17 Aug. 1943; NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 40, 14-20 Aug. 1943.

98. Ibid.

99. Ibid.

100. NAAF Weekly Intelligence Summary No. 40, 14-20 Aug. 1943.

101. RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 41.

102. Ibid.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Chapter VII

1. Eisenhower Report.

2. "Comments on the Execution of the First Phase of the Sicilian Combined Operations," in Col. Parton's file. Date and author not given, but on the basis of internal evidence it would appear that the author of the document is a high-ranking RAF officer.

3. "Air Attack of Airfields: A Review of Methods Adopted and Weapons used from the Commencement of the War to the Summer of 1943," produced by the Air Ministry, Sep. 1943, in A-2 Library, British Empire 9670.

4. Ibid.

5. Comments on the Sicilian Operation.

6. Ibid.; Allied Force Hq. Training Memo No. 43, 2 Aug. 1943.

7. Comments on the Sicilian Operation; Allied Force Hq. Training Memo No. 43, 2 Aug. 1943.

8. Comments on the Sicilian Campaign; Report of MAAF.

9. Field Manual 100-20, Command and Employment of Air Power, 21 July 1943.

10. Report of MAAF.

11. Report of the 7th Army.

12. Quoted in Allied Force Hq. Training Memo No. 50, "Lessons from the Sicilian Campaign."

13. Chief of Combined Operations' notes on the Air Aspect of Operation Husky; inclosure 7 to Allied Force Board Report on Airborne Operation in Husky.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Bibliographical Note

There is a plethora of material of uneven quality relating both to the planning and execution of the invasion of Sicily. This study would have been greatly improved by comprehensive and well-integrated narratives of the naval and ground phases of the campaign, but such sources are lacking so far. The reports of the Western Naval Task Force and the U. S. Seventh Army, however, present excellent raw materials which have been relied upon heavily in an attempt to relate the air story to the ground and naval stories. The best sources on the planning phase are the Report by General Eisenhower, the Operations Record Book of Air Plans, Mediterranean Air Command with its numerous appendices, the "Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces and Attached Air Forces in Operation 'Husky'" in the files of the AAF Historical Office and the cable messages filed in the AAF Message Center. There are some gaps in the records currently available for the story of the air operations themselves, but the daily and weekly Intelligence Summaries, the unit histories, cable messages, Form 34's, and other primary materials have been examined to obtain as reliable an account as possible.

The following list, though not comprehensive, represents some of the more significant items used in this study. Unless otherwise noted, these items can be found in AFHRI files.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

General Accounts

"Air-Ground Cooperation in the Sicilian Campaign," Informational Intelligence Summary No. 44-4.

"Air Support for the Sicilian Invasion," Monthly Operations Bulletin No. 9. Hq. Mediterranean Allied Air Forces, A-3 Section.

"Air Support of Ground Forces in the Sicilian Operation," Hq. AAF Tactical Center, Orlando, Florida, US 9915, A-2 Library.

Allied Force Board Report on Airborne Operations in Husky. Combat Analysis Section, Operations Division, War Department General Staff.

"Amphibious Operations Against Sicily," Intelligence Information Bulletin, Office of the AC/S, G-2, European Theater of Operations, USA. Sicily 7910, A-2 Library.

"An Appreciation of the Effect of Allied Forces Attacks on Axis Airfields in Sardinia, Sicily and Italy, 20 May-31 July 1943," British Joint Staff Mission. Sicily 9930-9960, A-2 Library.

"The Assault on Sicily," Military Reports on the United Nations No. 11, 15 Oct. 1943.

"The Conquest of Sicily," RAF Mediterranean Review No. 4 (July-Sep. 1943), 4-57.

"The Invasion of Sicily," Current Reports from Overseas No. 12, The War Office, London. Sicily 9930-9960, A-2 Library.

Lessons of the Sicilian Campaign, Training Memorandum No. 50, Allied Force Headquarters, APO 512. Sicily 6930, A-2 Library.

"Operations of Fighter Planes in the Sicilian Campaign," Informational Intelligence Summary Nos. 43-46.

"Prelude to the Invasion of Sicily," RAF Middle East Review No. 3 (April-June 1943), 40-68.

Report by General Dwight D. Eisenhower on the Sicilian Campaign. Combat Analysis Section, Operations Division, War Department General Staff.

Report of the Northwest African Air Forces on Operation Husky.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Reports of Participating Units

"Action Report of Western Naval Task Force in the Sicilian Campaign." Sicily 7910, A-2 Library.

History of the Original XII Air Service Command From Activation to 1 January 1944.

"The Northwest African Strategical Air Force's Participation in the Sicilian Campaign from 15 June through 24 July 1943." 12th AF Evaluation, A-2 Library.

"Operations of II Corps in Sicily, 10 July-17 August 1943." Combat Analysis Section, Operations Division, War Department General Staff.

"Participation of the IX Bomber Command in the Invasion of Sicily." 9th AF Evaluations, A-2 Library.

"Report of Operations of the U. S. Seventh Army in the Sicilian Campaign." Sicily 6910, A-2 Library.

"Report of Operations and Activities, including the Sicilian Campaign." Hq. Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command.

"Report on Operations by the Northwest African Tactical Air Force in the Capture of Sicily."

"Sicilian Campaign Operational and Intelligence Summary, 1 July to 17 August 1943." Hq. XII Air Service Command, 12 AF Evaluations, A-2 Library.

"Signals Report on Amphibious Operations in the Mediterranean from July to September 1943," 22 Oct. 1943, Hq. Mediterranean Air Command, Sicily 9540, A-2 Library.

Observers' Reports and Interviews

Interview with Brig. Gen. Ray A. Dunn, 14 Oct. 1943. A-2 Library.

Interview with Colonel Elliott Roosevelt, 30 July 1943. Bureau of Aeronautics.

Notes on Planning and Assault Phases of the Sicilian Campaign, by a British military observer, Oct. 1943. Hq. British Combined Operations.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Report on Sicilian Campaign, by Maj. Gen. J. P. Lukas. (General Lukas was the personal representative and special observer for General Eisenhower.)

Periodical Intelligence Reports

Air Ministry Weekly Intelligence Summary Nos. 202-215.

G-2 Weekly Intelligence Summary Nos. 47-52. Allied Force Headquarters.

Monthly Operations Bulletin Nos. 4-5. Hq. Mediterranean Allied Air Forces, A-3 Section.

A-2 Periodic Report Nos. 39-45. Hq. Ninth Air Force.

Northwest African Air Force Operational and Intelligence Summary Nos. 78-178.

Northwest African Air Forces Weekly Intelligence Summary Nos. 26-41.

RAF Middle East Weekly Intelligence Summary Nos. 153-166.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Appendix I

ORDER OF BATTLE, NORTHWEST AFRICAN AIR FORCES, FOR OPERATION HUSKY
(including incoming and attached combat units and giving the composition of the Air Task Force)

1. NORTHWEST AFRICAN STRATEGIC AIR FORCE.

- 5th Bomb Wing USAAF (M)
  - 97th B.G. (B-17 F) — (340 B.Sq. (341 B.Sq. (342 B.Sq. (414 B.Sq.
  - 301st B.G. (B-17 F) — (32 B.Sq. (352 B.Sq. (353 B.Sq. (419 B.Sq.
  - 99th B.G. (B-17 F) — (346 B.Sq. (347 B.Sq. (348 B.Sq. (416 B Sq.
  - 1st F.G. (P-38) — (27 F.Sq. (71 F.Sq. (94 F.Sq.
  - 14th F.G. (P-38) — (37 F.Sq. (48 F.Sq. (49 F.Sq.
  - 55th F.G. (P-38) — (F.Sq. (F.Sq. (F.Sq.
  - 2nd B.G. (B-17 F) — (20 B.Sq. (49 B.Sq. (96 B.Sq. (429 B.Sq.
  - (See Note1)
- 47th Bomb Wing USAAF (M)
  - 17th B.G. (B-26) — (34 B.Sq. (37 B.Sq. (95 B.Sq. (432 B.Sq.
  - 319th B.G. (B-26) — (437 B.Sq. (438 B.Sq. (439 B.Sq. (440 B.Sq.
  - 320th B.G. (B-26) — (441 B.Sq. (442 B.Sq. (443 B.Sq. (444 B.Sq.
  - 82nd F.G. (P-38) — (95 F.Sq. (96 F.Sq. (97 F.Sq.
  - 225th F.G. (P-40) — (317 F.Sq. (318 F.Sq. (319 F.Sq.
  - 310th B.G. (B-25) — (329 B.Sq. (330 B.Sq. (331 B.Sq. (428 B.Sq.
  - 321st B.G. (445 B.Sq. (446 B.Sq. (447 B.Sq. (448 B.Sq.
- 205 Group RAF (& RCAF) Wellington (M)
  - 330 Wing RAF — (142 Sq. (150 Sq.
  - 331 Wing RCAF — (423 Sq. (424 Sq. (425 Sq.
  - (See Note 2)
  - DUI. 3rd P.R.C.
  - 231 Wing RAF — (37 Sq. (70 Sq. (40 Sq.
  - (See Note 3)
  - 236 Wing RAF — (462 Sq. (104 Sq.
  - (See Note 3)

NOTES:
1. Due to arrive from U.S.
2. Three Squadrons from U.K. with one Wing H.Q. All Wellington Units U.K. 20 aircraft.
3. Two RAF Wings and 4 Wellington Squadrons and 1 Halifax Squadron (462 Sqdn) to come from M.E.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

NORTH-WEST AFRICAN TACTICAL AIR FORCE
INITIAL ORDER OF BATTLE

H.Q. N.A.A.F.

NOTE: 4. Adv. XII ASC will be located in the headquarters ship, until established ashore. It will form the link between HQ Desert Air Force & HQ Western Task Force.

Tact. Bomb Force (Tunis area)

- 326 Wing RAF (Bost) — (18 Sq (LB), (114 Sq (LB)
- 232 Wing RAF (Balt) — (55 Sq (LB), (223 Sq (LB)
- 3 Wing SAAF (LB) — (12 Sq (Bost), (21 Sq (Balt), (24 Sq (Bost)
- 47th BG (L) USAAF (A-20) — (84 B Sq, (85 B Sq, (86 B Sq, (87 B Sq
- 12th BG (M) USAAF (B-25) — (81 B Sq, (82 B Sq, (83 B Sq, (84 B Sq
- 340th BG (M) USAAF (B-25) — (486 B Sq, (487 B Sq, (488 B Sq, (489 B Sq
- 225Sq (Tac/R) RAF (Spits)
- 241 Sq (F.B.)

A.O.C. MALTA (See Note 1)

Adv HQ Desert Air Force

HQ 211 Group

- 244 Wing RAF (Spit) — (1 Sq (F), (92 Sq (F), (601 Sq (F), (145 Sq (F), (417 Sq (F), (Polish Flt)
- 322 Wing RAF (Spit) — (81 Sq (F), (154 Sq (F), (232 Sq (F), (242 Sq (F), (43 Sq (F)
- 324 Wing RAF (Spit) — (72 Sq (F), (93 Sq (F), (111 Sq (F), (152 Sq (F), (243 Sq (F)
- 40 Sq (Tac/R) RAF (Spits)
- 1/2 600 Sq (TEF/N) RAF (Beaus) (See Note 2)
- 325 Wing RAF (Beaus) — (600 Sq, (153 Sq (See Note 3(TEF/N)

Rear HQ Desert Air Force (TRIPOLI area)

- 239 Wing RAF (Kitty) — (3 Sq (F), (112 Sq (F), (450 Sq (F), (250 Sq (F), (260 Sq (F)
- 57th FG USAAF (P-40) — (64 F Sq, (65 F Sq, (66 F Sq
- 79th FG USAAF (P-40) — (85 F Sq, (86 F Sq, (87 F Sq
- 285 Wing (R) RAF (Mixed) — (1437 Flt (SR) (Balt), (60 Sq (PR) (Balt and Mosq), (683 Sq (PR) (Spit)
- 6 Sq (TD) RAF (Hurr.IID)
- 249 Wg AT (219 Sq RAF (Hud & 047)

Adv XII A.S.C. (See Note 4)

- 33rd FG USAAF (P-40) — (58 F Sq, (59 F Sq, (60 F Sq
- 111th Obs Sq USAAF (P-51)

Rear XII A.S.C. (Cap Bon area)

- 31st FG USAAF (Spit) — (307 F Sq, (308 F Sq, (309 F Sq
- 27th DBG USAAF — (15 B Sq, (16 B Sq, (17 B Sq, (91 B Sq
- 86th DBG USAAF (A-36) — (309 B Sq, (310 B Sq, (311 B Sq, (312 B Sq
- 324th FG — (314 F Sq, (315 F Sq, (316 F Sq
- 7th Wing SAAF (Kitty) — (2 Sq (F), (4 Sq (F), (5 Sq (F)

NOTES: 1. A.O.C. MALTA will control units shown in the chain of command only when those units are in MALTA.
2. 1/2 600 Sq in MALTA under control of A.O.C. MALTA until whole squadron moves into SICILY.
3. 153 Sqdn. will operate from NORTH-WEST AFRICA until it moves into SICILY, up to which time it will use a base in SICILY as an A.L.G. (Note 4 above).

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

3. NORTH WEST AFRICAN COASTAL AIR FORCE

52nd Fighter Group (2 F. Sq.
USAAF (4 F. Sq.
(Spit) (5 F. Sq.

81st Fighter Group (91 F. Sq.
USAAF (92 F. Sq.
(P-39) (93 F. Sq.

350th Fighter Group (345 F. Sq.
USAAF (346 F.Sq.
(P-39) (347 F. Sq.

480 [illegible] (1 AS Sq.
USAAF (B-24) (2 AS Sq.

414 NF Sq. USAAF (Beau)

415 NF Sq. USAAF (Beau)

813 Sq. (TSR) FAA (Swdf)

820 Sq. (TSR) FAA (Altc)

821 Sq. (TSR) FAA (Albn)

826 Sq. (TSR) FAA (Albr)

828 Sq. (TSR) FAA (Albr)

2/7 Escad (F) FAF (Spit)

2/5 Escad (F) FAF (P-40)

283 Sq. (ASR) RAF (Wal)

284 Sq. (ASR) RAF (Wal)

253 Sq. (F) RAF (Hurr)

32 Sq. (F) RAF (Hurr)

87 Sq. (F) RAF (Hurr)

73 Sq. (NF) RAF (Hurr)

325 Wing (255 Sq. (NF)

47 Sq. (TB) RAF (Beaufort)

39 Sq. (TB) RAF (Beaufort)

144 Sq. (TB) (Beaufighter)
(See Note 1)

458 Sq. (TB/ASV) RAF (Well)

221 Sq. (TB/ASV) RAF (Well)
(See Note 2)

14 Sq. (TB) RAF (Marauder)

328 Wing (500 Sq. (GR/ASV)
RAF (HUD)(608 Sq. (GR/ASV)

52 Sq. (GR) RAF (Balt)

614 Sq. (LB) RAF (Bis)

13 Sq (LB) RAF (Bis)
(See Note 3)

313 Sq. (F) RAF (Hurr)

274 Sq. (F) RAF (Hurr)
(See Note 4)

NOTES:

1. 144 Sq. on attachment from U.K.

2. 458 Sqdn may be fully ASV for HUSKY.
The half 221 Sq. will return to Malta on D Plus 6 or D plus 7.
Air Ministry have been asked to furnish two additional Wellington Sqs.

3. 614 and 13 Sqs may re-arm with Beauforts after 47 and 39 Sqs have re-armed.

4. 213 and 279 Sqs (or other selected Hurricane Sqs) attached from M.E.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Appendix II

PLAN FOR THE FORMATION AND DEPLOYMENT OF THE AIR TASK FORCE FOR OPERATION HUSKY

Composition of the Air Task Force.

1. The Air Task Force will consist of combat units provisionally detailed in Annexure B to the N.A.A.F. Operational Air Plan, and ancillary units detailed in Appendix 1 to the N.A.A.F. Air Administrative Plan.

Formation of the Air Task Force.

2. Squadrons intended to form part of the Air Task Force will be refitted and reorganised as necessary prior to the operation. Squadrons which are administered by R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST, will be refitted under arrangements made by H.Q., R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST, in collaboration with Northwest African Air Forces. Squadrons of the N.A.A. Forces will be refitted and reorganized under arrangements made by the A.O.C., Tactical Air Force.

3. Aircraft and equipment will be checked, replaced where necessary, and brought up to scale. Unit personnel will be reorganised where necessary, equipped to scale for Operation HUSKY, and trained for their HUSKY task.

4. The ground echelons of R.A.F. squadrons will be divided into two parties, an "A" party and a "B" party, each capable of maintaining the squadron for a short period whilst the other party moves on to the next squadron location. "A" and "B" parties will be fully trained to work efficiently in this manner. "C" parties will not be used during this operation, and the personnel will be absorbed into the "A" and "B" parties. It is intended that the two combat echelons of the Night Fighter squadrons should move to SICILY in two sections and the ground personnel will similarly be divided into two parties. Initially, however, these half squadrons will operate in SICILY on an "advance landing ground" basis. The refitting and preparation of these units will be undertaken by H.Q., N.A.C.A.F. in collaboration with H.Q., N.A.T.A.F. At a later stage the units will be assi[redacted] to N.A.T.A.F. Airdrome night flying equipment will be carri[redacted] Servicing Commando in the assault convoy from U.K. serving CA[redacted] Similar equipment must be taken by the Servicing Commando proceeding to COMISO.

5. U.S.A.A.F. tactical units will be organized in the normal U.S. manner, i.e., Air Echelons and Ground Echelons.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

6. Ancillary units of the Air Task Force must also be equipped and trained for their task. This will be undertaken as follows:

a. Units provided by R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST . . . under arrangements made by R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST.

b. Units provided by N.A.A. Forces . . . under arrangements made by the A.O.C., Tactical Air Force and the C.G., Air Service Command as applicable. R.A.F. units not already forming part of N.A.T.A.F. will be assigned to that Force. Units and Sections which are to go in with the assault forces must receive training in amphibious operations, and if possible should take part in the exercises arranged for the Army assault forces which they will accompany.

c. Units provided by the United Kingdom will be trained in the United Kingdom. These units must be fully briefed on the voyage from U.K. The briefs must be prepared as soon as possible by Headquarters, N.A.T.A.F. for despatch to U.K.

The list of R.A.F. ancillary units to be included in the Air Task Force, and the Air Service Command units and sections which are to proceed with the Air Task Force, are contained in Appendix 1 to the N.A.A.F. HUSKY Air Administrative Plan, which also states the Command of origin.

Deployment of Combat Units.

7. After refitting and training, squadrons will move to their HUSKY Stations in MALTA or TUNISIA. This will be done as follows:

a. R.A.F. Squadrons.

(1) There are ten R.A.F. SEF (Spitfire) squadrons (two Wings), administered by N.A.A.F. which are initially included in the Air Task Force. The two Wing Headquarters and the ten squadrons will move to their HUSKY Stations in MALTA prior to D - 21. All the ground personnel and equipment of the ten squadrons will also move into MALTA.

(2) There are five R.A.F. SEF (Spitfire) squadrons, one SEF (Spitfire) Polish Flight, (organized in one Wing), and one S.E. (Spitfire) Tac/R Squadron, administered by H.Q., R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST, which are initially included in the Air Task Force. Those squadrons and the Wing H.Q. will move to their HUSKY Stations in MALTA prior to D - 21, together with their ground personnel and equipment.

(3) There are two Beaufighter Night Fighter squadrons (both administered by N.A.A.F.), which will take part in Operations from SICILY. All the ground personnel and half the combat echelon of one squadron will move to MALTA by D - 21 approx., the balance of the combat echelon moving to MALTA approx. D - 5. The second Squadron will remain in TUNISIA until

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

elements are called forward to SICILY.

(4) There is one Wing of five Kittyhawk Fighter-Bomber Squadrons, administered by H.Q., R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST, initially included in the Air Task Force. The Wing Headquarters and the ground personnel and equipment will move to MALTA prior to D Day. The combat echelons will await call forward to MALTA from D plus 3 onwards.

b. U.S.A.A.F. Groups and Squadrons.

(1) There is one SEF Group (Spitfires), and one SEF Group (P-40s) which are administered by N.A.A.F. and initially included in the Air Task Force. The Spitfire Group will be located at its HUSKY Station in TUNISIA until it moves into SICILY. The P-40 Group will move to a HUSKY Station which will be selected later.

(2) There are two P-40 Fighter-Bomber Groups of the Ninth U.S. Air Force which are initially included in the Air Task Force. The Group Headquarters, together with the ground and air echelons and a Service Group will move to MALTA prior to D Day. The combat echelons will await call forward to MALTA from D plus 3 onwards.

(3) There is one P-51 Observation Squadron of N.A.A. Forces which is initially included in the Air Task Force. It will remain at its HUSKY Station in TUNISIA, or other selected location, until called forward to SICILY.

(4) There are two A-36 Dive Bomber Groups of N.A.A. Forces initially included in the Air Task Force. They will remain at their HUSKY Stations in TUNISIA until called forward to SICILY.

The complete Order of Battle of the Air Task Force is given in Annexure B to the N.A.A.F. Operational Air Plan. The schedule of movements of combat echelons to MALTA is given in Annexure F to the Operational Air Plan. The schedule of movements of the ground personnel of the N.A.A.F. squadrons (R.A.F.), which move to MALTA is given in Appendix 6 to the N.A.A.F. Air Administrative Plan.

Movement of Combat Units to SICILY.

8. Combat Units of the Air Task Force will move to SICILY as follows:

a. First Move - MALTA to PACHINO - D plus 2 approx. or when airfield is available.

Fighter Wing H.Q., R.A.F., and two Spitfire Squadrons (R.A.F.), followed by two further Spitfire squadrons when called forward.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

b. Second Move - MALTA to PACHINO - D plus 2 approx., or when airfield is available.

Half Tac/R Spitfire Squadron, R.A.F.

c. Third Move - TUNISIA to LICATA and PONTE OLIVO - D plus 2 approx., or when airfields are available.

Fighter Group H.Q., U.S.A.A.F., and three Spitfire squadrons.

d. Fourth Move - TUNISIA to PONTE OLIVO - D plus 2 approx., or when airfield is available.

P-51 Observation Squadron, U.S.A.A.F., to be called forward as soon as circumstances allow.

e. Fifth Move - MALTA to COMISO and BISCARI - D plus 3 approx., or when airfields are available.

Fighter Wing H.Q., R.A.F., with five Spitfire squadrons and three additional Spitfire squadrons and a Polish Flight attached from other Wings.

f. Sixth Move - MALTA to CATANIA - D plus 7 approx., or when airfield is available.

Fighter Wing H.Q., R.A.F., and two Spitfire squadrons. A third Spitfire squadron will be called forward from MALTA when airdrome space is available. Balance of 40 Tac/R Squadron, R.A.F., called forward from MALTA to CATANIA or GERBINI when required. Ground personnel will be flown or ferried across.

g. Seventh Move - BISCARI or COMISO to GERBINI - D plus 8 approx., when airfields are available.

Two Spitfire squadrons, to rejoin their Wing (which has moved to CATANIA (vide f. above).
Two Spitfire squadrons, which remain detached from the Wing which is in PACHINO (vide a. above).
Fighter Wing Headquarters with five Spitfire squadrons.

h. Eighth Move - TUNISIA or alternative location to BISCARI - D plus 8 approx., when called forward.

Fighter Group Headquarters, U.S.A.A.F., and three Fighter-Bomber squadrons (P-40s).

j. Ninth Move - TUNISIA to COMISO - D plus 8 approx., when called forward.

Two Dive-Bomber Group Headquarters, U.S.A.A.F., and eight A-36 squadrons.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

9. Fighter-Bomber squadrons and groups will be called forward from MALTA as airfield accommodation becomes available, or if the tactical situation allows SEF squadrons to be withdrawn and replaced by Fighter Bombers.

10. Bomber squadrons and groups of the Tactical Air Force will be moved into SICILY as additional airfields are captured or constructed.

Arrangements for Servicing Combat Units in SICILY

11. The manner in which squadrons and groups are to be serviced and maintained on arrival in SICILY is detailed in the N.A.A.F. Air Administrative Plan. The general policy is as follows:

a. R.A.F. Units.

Initial requirements will be met by Servicing Commandos moved to SICILY by convoy as shown in Appendix 1 to the N.A.A.F. Air Administrative Plan. Squadron "A" and "B" parties to be ferried from MALTA, (by air transport if available, otherwise by sea). Equipment to follow by sea.

b. U.S.A.A.F. Units.

(1) Arrangements for complete groups which move from TUNISIA to SICILY. The complete Air and Ground Echelons of one squadron will move to SICILY in the appropriate assault or follow-up convoy, to arrive before the Group is due to fly in. Service Group Detachments will also move in at this time. When the squadrons fly in, the three remaining Air Echelons will also be flown in. The remaining Ground Echelons and equipment will move by later convoy.

(2) Arrangements for the single Observation squadron which moves from TUNISIA to SICILY. Half the Ground Echelon will move in by convoy to arrive prior to date on which the Combat Echelon is due to fly in. The Air Echelon will be flown in with the Combat Echelon.

(3) Arrangements for groups which move from MALTA to SICILY. The Air Echelons will be flown in with the Combat Echelons. The Ground Echelons and the unit equipment will be ferried across by sea.

Movement of Ancillary Units to SICILY.

12. R.A.F. ancillary units and U.S. Service Command units and sections of N.A.A.F. proceeding from N.W. AFRICA in U.S. convoys will, after training, be moved to assembly areas for embarkation in the appropriate convoys, under arrangements made by H.Q., N.A.T.A.F., and H.Q. Air Service Command and in conformity with the instructions issued

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

by SOS NATOUSA. The schedule of convoys is contained in Appendix 6 to the N.A.A.F. Administrative Plan, and the provisional allocation of ancillary units to convoys is contained in Appendix 1 to the N.A.A.F. Air Administrative Plan. The assembly and embarkation of units mounted in MIDDLE EAST will be undertaken by R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST on instructions issued by Force 545, or G.H.Q. MIDDLE EAST Forces. The assembly and embarkation of units sailing in British convoys from N.W. AFRICA is being undertaken by R.A.F. MIDDLE EAST on instructions issued by Force 545 or A.F.H.Q. Assistance by N.A.A.F. may be requested.

Channels of Operational Control in SICILY.

13. Units of the Air Task Force operating from MALTA in the early stages will be operationally controlled by the A.O.C., MALTA, and under the direction of the A.O.C., N.A.T.A.F. At a later stage, when the Air Task Force H.Q. is established in SICILY, the missions for fighter bombers and bombers operating from MALTA will probably be allocated by the A.O.C., Air Task Force.

14. During the initial phase in SICILY, the Air Forces in Sicily will be controlled by the Air Task Force H.Q. (Desert Air Force H.Q.), under the direction of the A.O.C., N.A.T.A.F. Fighter control will be exercised in the early stage through H.Q., 211 Group, R.A.F. As soon as a second Fighter Control is practicable, the Advanced H.Q., XII Air Support Command, will take over the control of XII A.S.C. units, under the A.O.C., Air Task Force. Advanced H.Q., XII A.S.C. will also act as the link between the A.O.C., Air Task Force and the Commander of the Western Task Force.

15. The rear elements of the Tactical Air Force will be operationally controlled as follows, under the direction of the A.O.C., N.A.T.A.F.

a. Rear units of the Desert Air Force . . . by Rear H.Q., XII Air Support Command.

b. Rear units of the XII Air Support Command . . . by Rear H.Q., XII Air Support Command.

c. Units of the Tactical Bomber Force . . . by H.Q., Tactical Bomber Force. Certain reserve units of the Air Task Force will also be placed under the control of the Tactical Bomber Force.

16. If the land operations in SICILY diverge into two operational Sectors, the Rear H.Q., XII Air Support Command will move forward to join the Advanced H.Q., and the XII A.S.C. and the Desert Air Force will operate separately, under the control of the A.O.C., N.A.T.A.F.

Headquarters,
Northwest African
Air Forces

May, 1943.

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Appendix III

SCHEDULE OF MOVEMENTS OF COMBAT UNITS OF THE AIR TASK FORCE TO HUSKY STATIONS AND TO SICILY.

(Movements of other units are included for information)

1. D - 40 to D - 34

a. Units leaving MALTA

1 T.B. Sqn. (Albac) FAA — MALTA to N.A.
i.e. 821 Sqn.

b. Units moving to MALTA

5 S.E.F. Sqns. (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 322 Wing - (81 Sqn, (154 Sqn, (232 Sqn, (242 Sqn, (43 Sqn — N.A. to MALTA

2. D - 33 to D - 27

a. Units leaving MALTA

Nil

b. Units moving to MALTA

5 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 324 Wing (72 Sqn, (93 Sqn, (111 Sqn, (152 Sqn, (243 Sqn — N.A. to MALTA

3. D - 26 to D - 32

a. Units leaving MALTA

Nil

b. Units moving to MALTA

5½ S.E.F. Sqns (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 244 Wing (1 Sqn (S.A.A.F.), (92 Sqn, (145 Sqn, (601 Sqn, (417 Sqn, (Polish Flight — TRIPOLI to MALTA

[redacted]

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

1 Tac. R. Sqn (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 40 Sqn — TRIPOLI to MALTA

4. Before D - 21 (rovements must be co-ordinated with the movement of units listed above)

a. Units leaving MALTA.

½ G.R. Sqn (Balt) R.A.F.
i.e. 69 Sqn. — MALTA to M.E.

1 T.B. Sq (Beaufort) R.A.F.
i.e. 39 Sqn. — MALTA to N.A.

1½ TB/A&V (Wellington) R.A.F.
i.e. 458 Sqn and ½ 221 Sqn. — MALTA to N.A.

b. Units moving to MALTA

½ T.E.F. (N) Sqn (Beau.) R.A.F.
i.e. ½ 600 Sqn — N.A. to MALTA

5. D - 5 to D / 1

a. Units leaving MALTA

1 T.E.F. (D) Sqn (Beau.) R.A.F.
i.e. 272 Sqn — MALTA to M.E.

b. Units moving to MALTA

½ T.E.F. (N) Sqn (Beau.) R.A.F.
i.e. Second half 600 Sqn — N.A. to MALTA

6. D / 2

a. Units leaving MALTA

4 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 244 Wing H.Q. and (145 Sqn, (92 Sqn, (601 Sqn, (1 Sqn (S.A.A.F.) — MALTA TO PACHINO

NOTE. Wing H.Q. and first two Sqns move in on D / 2, followed as soon as possible by other two Sqns, probably between D / 2 and D / 4.

417 Sqn and POLISH Flight, belonging to this Wing remain in MALTA until called forward

½ Tac/R. Sqn (Spit) R.A.F.
i.e. 40 Sqn (when called forward) — MALTA to PACHINO

b. Units moving to MALTA

Nil

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

c. Units moving direct from NORTH AFRICA to SICILY

3 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit)	U.S.A.A.F.		N.A. to LICATA
i.e. 31st Group		(307 Sqn	and PONTE OLIVO
		(308 Sqn	
		(309 Sqn	

NOTE: - One Sqn to LICATA and two to PONTE OLIVO, or if space permits two Sqns to LICATA.

1 Obs. Sqn (P-51)	U.S.A.A.F.		N.A. to PONTE OLIVO
i.e. 111 Sqn.			

NOTE:- This Squadron to await call forward to PONTE OLIVO as soon as circumstances permit.

7. D / 3

a. Units leaving MALTA

5 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit.)	R.A.F.		MALTA to COMISO
i.e. 324 Wing		(72 Sqn	
HQ and		(93 Sqn	
		(111 Sqn	
		(152 Sqn	
		(213 Sqn	

NOTE: These Squadrons may move from D / 3 onwards

3½ S.E.F. Sqns (Spit.)	R.A.F.		MALTA to BISCARI
i.e. From 322 Wing		(81 Sqn	
		(154 Sqn	
From 244 Wing		(417 Sqn	
		(POLISH Flight	

NOTE: 417 Squadron and POLISH Flight move between D / 3 and D / 7

Squadrons shown under para. 7 (a) will be under control of 324 Wing H.Q. at this stage. 324 Wing H.Q. and Squadrons for BISCARI will probably go in first.

b. Units moving to MALTA.

5 S.E F. Sqns (Kitty)	R.A.F.		N.A. to MALTA
i.e. 239 Wing		(3 Sqn	
		(112 Sqn	
		(450 Sqn	
		(250 Sqn	
		(260 Sqn	

6 S.E.F. Sqns (P-40)	U.S.A.A.F.		TRIPOLI to MALTA
i.e. 7th Group		(64 Sqn	
		(65 Sqn	

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

79th Group (85 Sqn
(86 Sqn
(87 Sqn

NOTE: 1 T.E.F.(N) Sqn (Beau.) RAF i.e. 108 Sqn to be brought from Delta to TRIPOLI to be on call to move to MALTA from D/ 3 onwards.

c. Units moving from NORTH AFRICA direct to SICILY.

Nil.

8. D / 7

a. Units leaving MALTA

2 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit.) R.A.F		MALTA to CATANIA
i.e. 322 Wing	(232 Sqn	
HQ and	(242 Sqn	

NOTE: 43 Sqn (in MALTA at this stage) to remain there until called forward to SICILY.

½ T.E.F.(N) Sqn (Beau.) R.A.F. i.e., 600 Sqn	MALTA to CATANIA
½ Tac/R Sqn (Spit.) R.A.F. i.e. 40 Sqn	MALTA to CATANIA or GERBINI

NOTE: This ½ Sqn will await call to move to CATANIA or GERBINI from D / 7 onwards.

b. Units moving to MALTA

Nil.

c. Units moving from NORTH AFRICA direct to SICILY

Nil.

NOTE: (1) Refuelling and re-arming facilities for 69 G.R. Sqn (Balt) R.A.F. to be available at this time at CATANIA. Any personnel required for A.L.G. servicing to be provided from Squadron and flown or ferried across.

(2) 153 Sqn (TEF/N) (Beau) R.A.F. will operate from NORTHWEST AFRICA until it moves into SICILY, up to which time it will use a base in SICILY as an A.L.G.

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

9. D + 8 onwards.

a. Units leaving MALTA

Nil

b. Units moving to MALTA

Nil

c. Units moving from NORTH AFRICA direct to SICILY

8 D.B. Sqns (A-36)	U.S.A.A.F.		N.A. to COMISO
i.e. 27th Group		(15 Sqn	
		(16 Sqn	
		(17 Sqn	
		(91 Sqn	
86th Group		(309 Sqn	
		(310 Sqn	
		(311 Sqn	
		(312 Sqn	

NOTE: Movement of above 8 Sqns on D + 8 or when called forward.

3 S.E.F. Sqns (P-40)	U.S A A.F.		N.A. to BISCARI
i.e. 33rd Group		(58 Sqn	
		(59 Sqn	
		(60 Sqn	

NOTE: Movement of above 3 Sqns on D + 8 or when called forward. Their initial HUSKY Station may be changed.

d. Movement of Units within SICILY

5 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit.)	R.A.F.		COMISO to GERBINI
i.e. 324 Wing		(72 Sqn	
		(93 Sqn	
		(111 Sqn	
		(152 Sqn	
		(243 Sqn	

3 S.E.F. Sqns (Spit.)	R.A.F.		BISCARI to GERBINI
i.e.		(81 Sqn	
		(154 Sqn	

NOTE: To rejoin 322 Wing with H.Q. at CATANIA

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

(417 Sqn
(POLISH Flight

NOTE: 244 Wing Units. [redacted]

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

GENERAL NOTES

(i) Headquarters, Air Task Force (HQ Desert Air Force) will move from TRIPOLI to MALTA approximately June 15 (D -25), together with Headquarters 211 Group to await move to SICILY.

(ii) Headquarters Air Task Force, moves to vicinity of PACHINO about D + 3.

(iii) 211 Group Headquarters moves from PACHINO TO GELA, probably before Hea quarters Air Task Force.

(iv) Advanced HQ, XII Air Support Command will be located in the Headquarters ship, Western Task Force, until it can be established ashore.

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Appendix IV

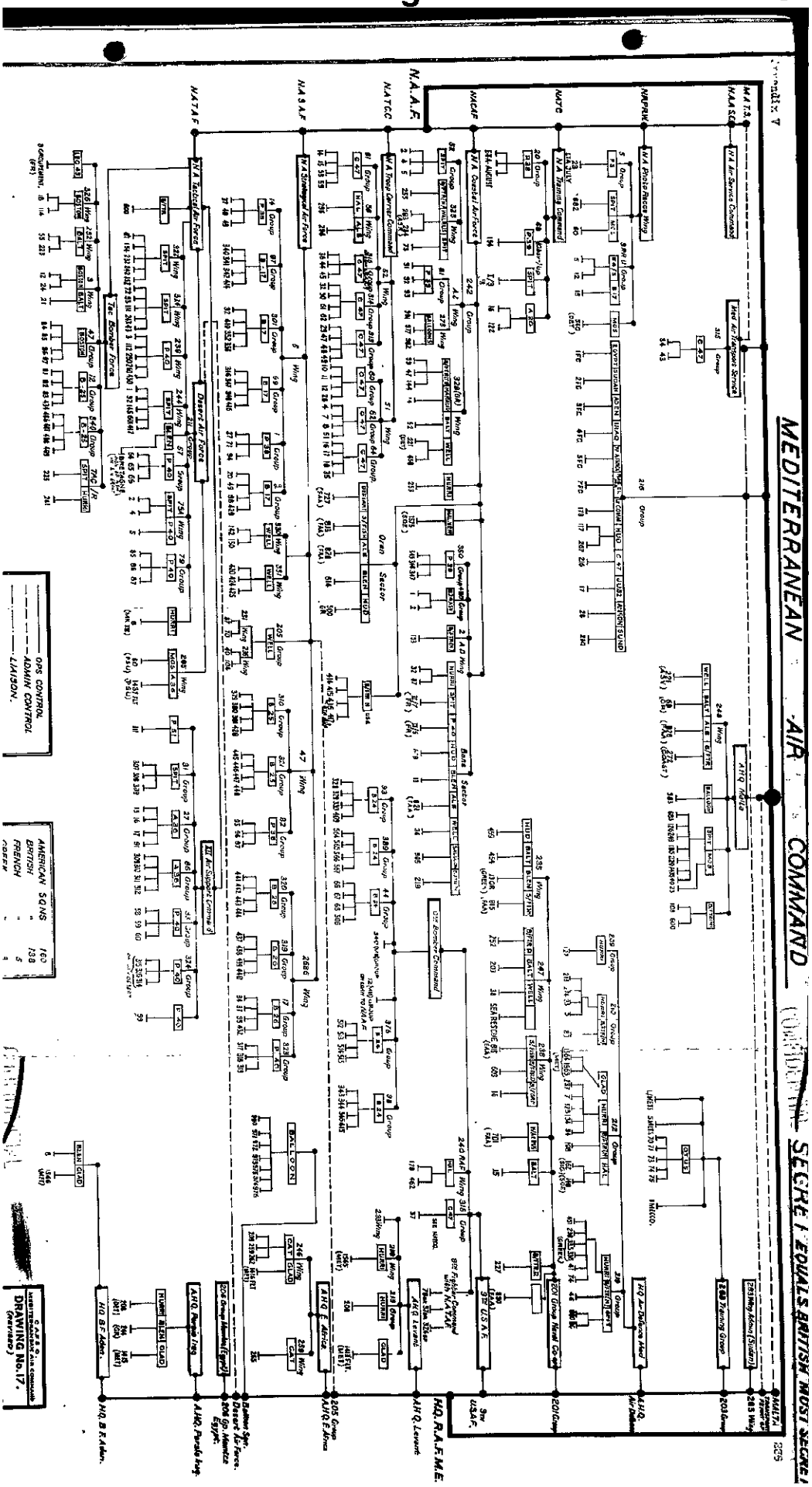
BUILD-UP OF SQUADRONS WITHIN SICILY BETWEEN THE ASSAULT AND 15th AUGUST, 1943.

UNIT	DATE	AIRFIELD LOCATION	PROGRESSIVE TOTAL OF SQUADRONS	REMARKS
244 Wing. (114, 145, 92 Sqdns.)	13 July	PACHINO	3	
324 Wing. (43, 93, 243 Sqdns.)	14 July	COMISO		
(111, 72 Sqdns.)	15 July	COMISO	8	
31st (F) Group (U.S.) (307, 308, 309 Sqdns.)	16 July	PORTO OLIVO	11	
111 (Recce) U.S.	14 July	LICATA	12	
244 Wing. (601 Sqdn.)	14 July	PACHINO	13	
33 Group. (58, 59, 60 Sqdns.)	16 July	LICATA	16	
244 Wing. (417 Sqdn.)	16 July	PACHINO	17	
(40 Sqdn. 1439 Flight)	16 July	PACHINO	18½	
244 Wing (and Sqdns.)	17 July	CASSIBILE	-	Move of Wing and Sqdns. to newly constructed air-field to make room for further build-up of Squadrons.
40 Sqdn. 1439 Flight.	18 July	CASSIBILE	-	
31st Group (and Sqdns.)	18 July	AGRIGENTO	-	
27th (F) Group. (16, 17, 91 Sqdns.)	18 July	LICATA	21½	
99 Squadron.	19 July	LICATA	22½	

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958



THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

UNIT	DATE	AIRFIELD LOCATION	PROGRESSIVE TOTAL OF SQUADRONS	REMARKS
239 Wing. (3, 112, 250, 260, 450 Sqdns)	19 July	PACHINO	27½	
57 (F) Group (U.S.). (64, 65, 66 Sqdns.)	19 July	PACHINO S.	30½	
27th Group (16, 17, 91 Sqdns.)	21 July	GELA E.	-	
239 Wing (and Sqdns.)	24 July	COMISO.	-	
86 Group (and Sqdns.) (309, 310, 312 Sqdns.)	20 July	GELA W.	33½	
328 Wing. (232,152,242,81,154 Sqdns.)	24 July	LENTINI E.	38½	
244 Wing (and Sqdns.)	25 July	LENTINI W.	-	
600 N/F Sqdn.	25 July	CASSIBILE.	39½	
31st Group. 40 Sqdn., 1459 Flight	26 July 31 July	TERMINI W. S. FRANCESCO	- -	
79 Group. (85, 86, 87 Sqdns)	31 July	CALASCIBETTA.	42½	
324 Wing (and Sqdns.)	31 July	PACHINO S.	-	
12 (B) Group. (81, 82, 83, 434 Sqdns.)	4 Aug.	PONTE OLIVO	46½	
340 (B) Group. (486, 487, 488, 489 Sqdns)	4 Aug.	COMISO	50½	
326 Wing. (19, 114 Sqdns.)	6 Aug.	GELA	52½	
47 (B) Group. (84, 85, 86, 97 Sqdns.)	6 Aug.	CALATAFIMI.	56½	
322 Wing. (55, 223 Sqdns.)	6 Aug.	SIGONELLA	58½	

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

I N D E X

A

A-5, NAAF, 19
A-20, 66, 144, 150, 152
A-34, 109
A-36, 71, 104, 109-10, 115, 122-24, 128, 143-44, 148, 152, 155
ACID, 103, 110
Acireale, 129, 154
Adrano, 123, 125, 129, 145-48
Adriatic, 56
Agira, 129, 142
Agnone, 174
Agrigento, 71, 113-14, 119, 122-23, 127
Air Administrative Plan, 32
Air Commander in Chief, 35, 97, 180. See also Tedder.
Air Plan. See "Outline Air Plan."
Air Planning Memorandum No. 2, 18
Air Task Force, 19, 22-23, 30-31, 33
Albacore, 58
Albemarle, 80, 93
Alcoma, 126, 128
Alexander, Gen. Sir H., 2, 6-7, 9
Algeria, 99
Alghero, 47, 71
Algiers, 3, 14
Allied Force Hq., 16, 18
Ancon (U.S.S.), 103
Angitola, 165, 169, 173
Appenines, 133
Aquino, 140, 162-63
Armerina, 100
Arnold, Gen., 135, 138, 161
Arzew, 19
Assoro, 129
Athens, 44
Augusta, 87, 99, 174
Avolo, 107

B

B-17, 42, 46, 48, 50-51, 65, 73, 87, 111-13, 117-18, 132, 135, 139-41, 162-64, 167-68, 175. See also Fortress.
B-24, 16-17, 33, 43, 45, 47, 49, 58, 65, 72, 111-13, 117-18, 132, 135, 138, 168, 170. See also Liberator.
B-25, 46, 50-51, 64, 66, 73, 110-13, 115-18, 124, 126, 132, 135, 139-40, 144, 147, 150, 162-63, 166-69, 172. See also Mitchell.
B-26, 46, 51, 113, 117-18, 132, 135, 139-40, 162, 165-69. See also Marauder.
Badoglio, 212 (n 74)
Balkans, 185
Baltimore (plane), 62, 66, 116-17, 121, 144, 147, 150-51, 158
Barcellona, 150, 154
Bari, 53, 118, 133, 138
BARK, 103, 110
Barrifranca, 119
Bartron, Brig. Gen. H. A., 15
Battipaglia, 53, 138-39, 165, 169
Beaufighter, 58, 62, 81, 115-16, 159-60
Bennet, Capt., 17
Bianca, 173
Biscari, 10, 13, 23, 26, 66, 100, 115, 119
Biscayne (U.S.S.), 103, 123
Bizerte, 62, 159-60
Black Widow, 58
Bocca di Falco, 28, 42, 46, 66, 119

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Bologna, 133, 162
Borizzo, 28, 45-46, 67, 119
Boston (plane), 66, 116-17, 124, 126, 144, 151, 158
Bougie, 19
Bouzarea, 3
Bovalino, 173
Bradley, Lt. Gen. O.N., 12
Brazilian Air Force, 58
Brereton, Maj. Gen. L. H., 16-17, 33, 39, 45
Brindisi, 53, 133
British Army, 19
British Chiefs of Staff, 9, 212 (n 73)
British Eastern Air Command Maintenance Organization, 15
Bronte, 129, 146, 150
Bruneval, 78
Butera, 114

C

C-47, 87, 89
Cagliari, 52-53, 71, 171
  Gulf of, 52
Cairo, 18
Caltagirone, 100, 115-16
Caltanisetta, 71, 109, 119, 123, 183
Campobello, 107
Canadians, 116, 129, 142, 146
Canicatti, 113
Cannon, Brig. Gen. J. K., 15
Cantagnenuova, 142
Cant Z-1007, 61, 110-11, 203, 204 (n 41)
Cape Bon, 3, 29, 61, 104
Cape Orlando, 149
Cape Orlando-Naso line, 150
Cape Passero, 82
Cape Pelora, 156-57
Cape Spartivento, 173
Cape Vaticano, 173
Cap Murro di Porco, 12, 82
Capodichino, 53, 140, 162-64
Capoterra, 52
Capua, 162-63
Carcitella, 113
Carini Bay, 6
Casablanca, 33, 58,
  Conference, 1-3, 13
Castel Termini, 109
Castellamare, 6, 128
Castelvetrano, 6, 8, 28, 42, 46, 66-67, 115, 120, 126-27
Castiglione, 155
Catania, 3-6, 8-9, 21, 23, 26, 43, 51, 53, 63a-65, 72, 91a, 93, 109-10, 112, 115, 117, 119-20, 122, 124-26, 129, 142-43, 145-46
Catenanuova, 129
Caterina, 123
CBMI, 12, 101, 103, 105-06
Centuripe, 145
Cesaro, 129, 146, 148-50
Cetraro, 169
Chase (U.S.S.), 103
CHESTNUT, 93
Chilivani, 53
Chimney, 72
Ciampino, 135, 137, 139-40
Coastal Air Force. See Northwest African Coastal Air Force.
Combined Chiefs of Staff (CCS), 2, 7, 11, 134, 185
Combined Training Center, 31
Comiso, 10, 13, 23, 26, 43, 66, 107, 114, 119
Commander in Chief of the Allied Forces, 7, 131. See also Eisenhower.
Commander in Chief of Allied Naval Forces in the Mediterranean, 130. See also Cunningham.
Coningham, Air Vice Marshal Sir A., 15-17
Corfu, 56
Corleone, 115
Corsica, 57, 62, 130, 185
Craig, Gen., 14
Crete, 75
Crotone, 53, 113, 140, 169
Cunningham, Adm., 36, 130
Cyrenaica, 49, 63a, 118

D

D-8 bombsight, 154

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Dakar, 33
Decimomannu, 47
Delimara, 81
Desert Air Force, 15-16, 110
DIME, 12, 101, 103, 105-06, 110
Dittaino, 129, 145
Djidjelli, 61
Do-217, 110-11, 159, 175, 204 (n 41)
Dodecanese, 75
Doolittle, Maj. Gen. J. H., 15-16
Donnalucata, 89
Douglas, Air Chief Marshal, 14
Dunn, Gen., 84-85, 91a

E

8th Army, 10, 12, 77, 93, 108, 115-16, 122, 125, 129, 151, 150, 173
81st Ftr. Gp., 58, 61
82d U.S. Airborne Div., 79, 87, 90, 93, 123, 126
86th FB Gp. (also Bomb., Ftr.), 104, 115, 122-24
Eastern Air Command (RAF), 57
Eastern Task Force, 6-7, 12, 17-18, 82
Ecole Normale, Bouzarea, 3
Eisenhower, Gen., 2, 4-5, 7, 9-12, 40-41, 63a, 81, 90-92, 96, 100-01, 134, 166-67, 173, 177, 180, 212 (n 73, 74). See also Commander in Chief of the Allied Forces.
El Djem, 80-81
Eleusis, 44
El Haouaria, 104
Enna, 109, 113, 115-16, 119, 125-26, 183
Ensa Force, 6, 9-10
Eufemia, Gulf of, 165

F

1st Air Defense Wing, 81, 85
1st Bn., 199 (n 24)
1st British Airborne Div., 79-80, 90
1st Ftr. Gp., 165, 168-69, 173
I Provisional Corps. See under "O".
1st U.S. Div., 80, 86, 101, 107-08, 123, 125-26, 142, 147-48
  CG, 183
4th Ftr. Sq., 58
4th Livorno Div. (Italian), 122
5th Army, CG of, 31
5th British Div., 83, 87
5th Ftr. Sq., 58
5th Photo. Rcn. Sq., 55
14th Ftr. Gp., 115, 173
15th Army Gp., 3
15th Panzer Div., 129, 142
15th Photo Rcn. Sq., 55
44th Bomb. Gp., 72
45th U.S. Div., 87, 101, 107-08, 123, 125-26, 142, 145, 155
47th Bomb. Gp., 144
51st Troop Carrier Wing, 79-80, 87, 93, 198 (n 4)
  CG, 84
52d Ftr. Gp., 58, 61
52d Troop Carrier Wing, 79, 88
53d Troop Carrier Sq., 89
54th Napoli Div. (Italian), 122
57th Ftr. Gp., 16, 33
58th Armored Field Artillery, 149
414th Night Ftr. Sq., 58, 120
415th Night Ftr. Sq., 58, 120
417 Sq., 114
504th Regimental Combat Team, 88-90, 199 (n 24)
505th Parachute Regimental Combat Team, 86, 90, 199 (n 24)
FAF, 58
Falcone, 154
Fiat distribution center, 136
Fish Force, 6
Fiume Agata, 101
Fiumefreddo, 129, 146, 151, 154
Florence, 136
Floridia, 100
Foggia, 69, 118, 133, 138, 163, 169-70, 174-75

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Force 141, 3, 9, 18-19, 55
Force 343, 18-19
Force 545, 18-19
Fortress, 58, 141, 163-64. See also B-17.
Foster, Air Commodore, 16
Freya, 39, 72
FUSTIAN, 91a-92, 96
FW-109, 61
FW-190, 99, 111, 159, 163

G

G-2 report, 90
Gela, 7-9, 12, 80, 86-88, 90, 101, 106-08, 110, 114-15, 123-24, 127, 199 (n 24)
Gulf of, 88
Gela-Farello airport, 88
Genoa, 56, 62
Gerbini, 26, 43, 63a-65, 69, 73, 111, 113, 117, 119-20, 129
German Air Force (GAF), 22, 64, 75-76, 174, 176
Hq., Rome, 43, 46
Gibraltar, 30, 56
GLUTTON, 87
Goebbels, Dr., 186
Golfo Aranci, 51, 53
Gornalunga, 124
Gozo, 40, 54-55, 104, 110
Grazzanize, 169, 174
Greece, 43, 75, 92
Grog Force, 6
Grosseto, 140-41, 170
Grottaglia, 64, 139, 162-63
Guspini, 172

H

Halifax, 43, 75, 80, 100
He-111, 111, 160, 175, 203, 204 (n 41)
Headquarters NAAF, 18-19, 65
Headquarters 9th AF, 16, 19
Hermann Goering Div., 77, 107, 122, 156
Hesslinger, Oberfeldwebel, 133
Hewitt, Adm., 99, 103
Hickey, Col., 17
Hook Force, 6, 49
Horsa glider, 82
Hs-129, 162
Hurricane, 81, 110
HUSKY, 3, 6-7, 9, 11, 18-19, 22, 29-33, 35, 38, 41, 54, 56, 59, 79-80, 85, 87, 89, 91, 93, 96, 138, 160, 177, 180-81, 184, 198 (n 4)

I

Istres le Tube, 175
Italian Air Force, 75, 173
Italuft, 43, 46

J

Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1
JOSS, 12-13, 101-03, 105-06
Ju-52, 111, 125
Ju-87, 111
Ju-88, 61, 70, 110-11, 160, 170, 175, 203-04 (n 41)

K

Kabrit, 19
Kairouan, 85
Kalamaki, 44
Kanaris, 92
Kilt Force, 6
Kittyhawk, 144, 155, 157-58. See also P-40.
Knickbein, 72
Korba, 104
Kuriate Islands, 80, 85

L

LADROBKE, 80-81, 83, 85, 198 (n 9)
Lampedusa, 41-42
Lampione, 39, 41
Lateran Treaty of 1929, 133-34
Lecce, 64
Leghorn, 52-53, 56
Lentini, 174
Leonforte, 115, 125, 129

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

Lercara, 125
Lercara Friddi, 119
Leverano, 140-41
Liberator, 43-44, 49, 58, 64-65, 72, 75, 100, 112, 118, 152, 170. See also B-24.
Libya, 99
Licata, 12-13, 23, 40, 51, 53, 71-72, 90, 101, 106-07, 114, 116, 123-24
Lightning, 132, 173. See also P-38.
Linosa, 39, 41
Littoria, 133, 135-36, 140, 167-68
Lloyd, Air Vice Marshal Sir H. P., 15-16, 130, 160
Locri, 173
Lorenzo, 135-36, 167

M

Me-200, 111
Me-202, 52, 99, 111, 171
MACKALL WHITE, 87
Maddalena, La, 52, 171
Maletto, 129
Malta, 4, 21-22, 24, 26-28, 30, 34, 40, 48-49, 54-55, 64, 80-81, 85-86, 99, 102, 110, 120, 124
Air Hq., 39
AOC, 103
Malta Air Command, 14
Marauder, 46, 62. See also B-26.
Marianopoli, 125
Marina di Catanzaro, 162, 164-66, 173
Marina di Ragusa, 86, 88, 90
Mark VI tank, 86, 107
Mark IX, 153
Marrakesch, 33
Marsala, 4, 71-72, 120, 128
Marseille, 175
Marshall, Gen., 91, 131, 212 (n 73)
Mazzarra, 155
Me-109, 52, 109, 111-12, 141, 162, 164, 170-72
Me-110, 111, 141
Me-210, 111-12
Me-323, 141
Mediterranean Air Command (MAC), 13-14, 16, 135, 207 (n 35)
Hq., 19
Menzil Temime, 104
Messina, 4-5, 21-22, 47-49, 52, 72, 113, 117, 120, 125, 128, 143-44, 150-51, 155-57, 174-75, 185
Strait of, 3, 49, 118, 142, 155, 157, 174
Mezia, La, 158
Middle East, 17, 19-20, 22, 30, 34
Middle East Air Command, 14, 16. See also RAF Middle East.
Middle East Air Force, 30
Milazzo, 143-44
Milis, 47
Misterbianca, 129, 146
Mitchell (plane), 100, 151, 157-58. See also B-25.
Monrovia (U.S.S.), 103-04, 108, 123
Monserrato, 172
Montallegro, 123
Monte Corvino, 140-41, 162-63
Montgomery, Gen., 7, 12, 93
Mosquito (plane), 110
Mt. Etna, 116, 120, 129, 142-47, 150, 183
Mussomelli, 126, 185
Mustang, 121. See also P-51.

N

IX Bomber Comd., 39-40, 42-45, 53, 63a, 69, 72, 112-13, 132, 194 (n 85)
9th Div., 148
IX Ftr. Comd., 16, 43, 48, 116
91st Ftr. Sq., 58
92d Ftr. Sq., 58
93d Ftr. Sq., 58, 72
93d Bomb. Gp., 112-13
97th Bomb. Gp., 48, 65, 112, 138, 162, 164, 175
98th Bomb. Gp., 43-44, 49, 72, 112
99th Bomb. Gp., 48, 50, 65, 111-12, 138, 162, 164, 175

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

99th Ftr. Sq., 104, 124
Naples, 21, 47, 53, 118, 131, 133, 136, 138-40, 163-64, 169, 174, 177
Naval Task Force 88, 150
Navy, 35, 41, 81, 96, 104, 106
Nicastro, 158
Nicosia, 125-26, 142, 144, 160
Niscemi, 108, 199 (n 24)
North African Theater of Operations, U.S. Army (NATOUSA), 18
  Hq., 18
Northwest African Air Service Command (NAASC), 15
Northwest African Coastal Air Force (NACAF), 15, 30, 38, 57-59, 61-62, 99-100, 115, 130-31, 159-60
Northwest African Photo. Rcn. Wing, 16, 55, 57
Northwest African Strategic Air Force (NASAF), 15, 26, 28-29, 38, 42, 57, 63a-65, 109-11, 113, 118, 120-21, 126, 128, 161-62, 165-66, 170, 173, 175
  Hq., 29
Northwest African Tactical Air Force (NATAF), 15, 17, 29-30, 38, 66, 69, 71, 109-10, 113-14, 116, 120-21, 123, 129, 147, 151, 160
  Air Officer Commanding, 29
  Hq., 17
Northwest African Training Command, 15
Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command (NAAFTCC), 16, 50-51, 78, 80, 83, 85, 95, 97
Noto, 71, 107
Novaro, 150, 155
Novo, 173

O

I Provisional Corps, 125, 127-28, 144
111th Tac. Rcn. Sq., 104, 114, 123, 143
144 Sq., 115
157th Inf., 127, 155
180th Regimental Combat Team, 127
Olbia, 51, 53, 71, 116
Operation Order No. 52, 39
Oran, 18, 61, 74, 174
Orlando, 126, 143
Oudja, 19
"Outline Air Plan" (Air Plan), 19, 21, 24-25, 28, 42, 55, 63, 108, 119, 129, 146, 177

P

P-38, 51, 69, 88, 109-10, 115, 125, 135, 164-66, 168-70, 173. See also Lightning.
P-39, 58, 81
P-40, 52, 69, 74, 104-05, 110, 116, 124, 126, 128, 148, 170-72. See also Kittyhawk and Warhawk.
P-51, 104, 123. See also Mustang.
P-61. See Black Widow.
P-108, 111, 204 (n 41)
Pabillionis, 67
Pachino, 7, 23, 25, 72, 107-08, 114, 119
Palazzola, 111
Palermo, 4-8, 11-12, 21, 23, 28, 48, 51, 53, 56, 63a, 71, 115-16, 120, 122, 125-27, 129-31, 142, 145, 161, 174
Palma di Montechiaro, 107
Palmi, 157-58, 173
Pankhurst, G/C, 17
Pantelleria, 35, 39-42, 46-47, 51, 55, 59, 61, 64, 74, 99, 102-04, 110, 177
Paola, 162, 164-65, 169
Park, Air Vice Marshal, 14
Partinico, 128
Paterno, 124, 129, 146
Patti, 150

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Patton, Lt. Gen. G. S., 12, 93, 149, 175
Petralia, 128
Piazza, 100
Piazza Armerina, 115-16, 119
Pisa, 140
Pizzo, 157
"Plan for the Employment of the Northwest African Air Forces and Attached Air Forces in Operation 'Husky'," 20
Planning Memorandum No. 2, 19
Ploesti, 138, 170
Pomigliano, 140
Ponte Olivo, 10, 12, 23, 25, 108, 114, 119, 123
Portal, Gen., 135
Porto Empedocle, 71
Porto S. Venere, 173
Practica di Mare, 162-63
Pratville, 62
President (Roosevelt), 212 (n 73)
Prime Minister, 212 (n 73)
Primosole, 116, 124, 126
Prioli, 107
Pula, 71

Q

Quesada, Gen., 160

R

RAAF, 58
Raddusa, 124
RAF, 14, 31, 58, 67, 74-75, 214 (n 2)
RAF Gibraltar, 14
RAF Malta, 19
  Air Officer Commanding, 30
  Hq., 19
RAF Middle East, 24. See also Middle East Air Command.
  Hq., 16, 19
Ragusa, 13, 107
Randazzo, 113, 117, 125-26, 129-30, 143-44, 146-51
Ranger Force, 101
Re-2001, 111-12
Regalbuto, 125, 129, 142-46
Reggio di Calabria, 48-49, 53, 112, 157
Reposto, 154
Riesi, 108
Riposto, 124, 129
Rome, 126, 131, 133-40, 163, 166-68, 174-75, 185, 207 (n 35), 212 (n 73, 74)
Roosevelt, Col. E., 16, 56-57
Rosarno, 173
Rowan (U.S.S.), 145
Royal Arsenal, 118
Russia, 2, 22, 63, 185

S

San Agata, 149
San Caterina, 116, 127
San Domenico Hotel, 73
San Fratello, 145, 149
San Giovanni, 48-49, 53, 113, 118-19, 161. See also Villa San Giovanni.
San Lorenzo, 133, 137
San Nicola, 170
San Pancrazio, 64, 139
San Stefano, 126, 142-43, 145
Santa Maggiore, 134
St. John Lateran, 134
St. Margherita, 127
St. Pablo, 134
2d Antisubmarine Sq., 58
2d Armored Div., 101, 114, 125, 127
  CCA, 101
2d Bn., 86, 149, 199 (n 24)
2d Bomb. Gp., 48, 50-51, 65, 111-12, 164, 175
II Corps. See under "T".
2d Ftr. Sq., 58
7th Army, 12, 77, 93, 107-08, 114-16, 122, 125-30, 142-44, 147, 150, 155, 182
7th Regimental Combat Team, 155
17th Bomb. Gp., 165
17th Inf. Brig., 83
61st Troop Carrier Gp., 85
64th Ftr. Wing, 143
64th Troop Carrier Gp., 85

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

79th Ftr. Gp., 16, 33-34
SAAF, 58
Salerno, 53, 138-39, 160, 163, 168-69
Salon, 175
Salonika, 43
Sam Biasi, 173
Sampieri, 12
Sapri, 168
Sassari, 171
Satellite No. 1, 66
No. 5, 66
No. 6, 65-66
No. 7, 65-66
No. 8, 66
No. 12, 66
Scalea, 162-63, 169
Scaleta, 155
Sciacca, 6-7, 28, 45-46, 66, 71, 112, 119-20, 126
Scilla, 157
Scoglitti, 40, 101, 106
Sedes, 43
Siebel ferry, 155-56, 159
Simeto River, 91a, 124, 129, 142, 150
Souk Ahras, 28
Spaatz, Lt. Gen. C., 14, 16, 138, 160-61, 175
Spadaforo, 155
Spezia, 56, 62
Spitfire, 48-49, 55, 58, 61, 99, 104-05, 110, 117, 121, 123-24, 144, 148, 159
Stagnone, 128
Stimson, Sec., 84
Strategic Air Force. See Northwest African Strategic Air Force.
Sunderlands, 125
Swing, Gen., 81
Syracuse, 5, 12, 80, 82, 91a, 93, 107, 110

T

II Corps, 12-13, 106, 122-23, 125-28, 144-45, 184
3d Bn., 86, 199 (n 24)
3d Div., 101, 106-07, 114, 122, 126-27, 145, 150
3d Ftr. Gp., 115
3 South African Air Force Wing, 144, 147
12th Air Force, 74, 109, 112-13, 116-18, 131, 135, 138
XII Air Serv. Comd., 15
XII Air Support Comd., 15-16, 103-04, 110, 122, 147
Hq., 123
XII Bomber Comd., 15
12th Bomb. Gp., 16, 33, 115-16, 124, 126, 147, 153
XII Ftr. Comd., 15, 57
12th Photo. Rcn. Sq., 55
XIII Corps (British), 91a-92
27th FB Gp. (also Bomb., Ftr.), 71, 104, 115, 122, 124, 148
29th Panzer Grenadier Div., 142, 158
31st Ftr. Gp., 104, 110, 114, 123, 148
33d Ftr. Gp., 99, 104, 110, 114, 124, 148
36th Field Artillery, 155
38 Wing RAF, 80, 198 (n 4)
205 Gp. RAF, 48, 135
207th Coastal Div. (Italian), 122
232 Sq., 147
232 Wing, 144
242 Gp. RAF, 15
244 Wing RAF, 114
248 Wing RAF, 55
301st Bomb. Gp., 48, 51, 65, 111, 164
306th Serv. Gp., 33
310th Bomb. Gp., 52, 66, 112
313th Troop Carrier Gp., 85
314th Troop Carrier Gp., 85
316th Troop Carrier Gp., 85, 88-89
317th Ftr. Gp., 171
319th Bomb. Gp., 46, 113, 165, 168
320th Bomb. Gp., 113, 162, 165, 168
321st Bomb. Gp., 47, 66, 111, 162, 168

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

323 Wing, 126
324th Ftr. Gp., 16, 33-34, 104
324 Wing RAF, 114, 116
325th Ftr. Gp., 52, 110, 126, 128, 171-73
326 Wing, 124
328 Wing RAF, 62
330 Wing RAF, 15, 50-51
331 Wing RAF, 15, 52
340th Bomb. Gp., 16, 33, 113, 116, 124, 126, 147
345th Ftr. Sq., 58
346th Ftr. Sq., 58
347th Ftr. Sq., 58
350th Ftr. Gp., 15, 58, 61
376th Bomb. Gp., 43-44, 49, 72, 112
389th Bomb. Gp., 112-13
Tabonelli steel works, 136, 167
Tactical Air Force. See Northwest African Tactical Air Force.
"Tactical Appreciation," 3-4, 63a, 76
Tactical Bomber Force, 15-16, 64, 110, 150, 152-53
Taormina, 72-73, 131, 154-55
Tarquinia, 170
Tedder, Air Chief Marshal, 7, 14, 16, 91. See also Air Commander in Chief.
Termini, 113, 115
Termini Imerese, 123, 127
Tiberia, 124
Tiber River, 134
Timberlake, Brig. Gen. P. W., 14
Tortorella, 170
Trapani, 47, 56, 71, 120, 128
Trapani/Milo, 28, 46, 66, 112-13, 119
Trappeto, 6
Trident Conference, 11
Tripoli, 33, 56, 61
Troina, 125, 129-30, 142-43, 145-48, 183
Troop Carrier Command. See Northwest African Air Forces Troop Carrier Command.
Truscott, Maj. Gen. L. K., 13
Tunis, 61
Tunisia, 1, 3, 6, 9, 21, 24, 26, 28, 33-34, 38, 41, 55-56, 61, 64, 76, 99, 110, 143, 177, 185
Tyrrhenian sea, 47, 130

U

United Kingdom, 20, 34, 58, 63, 198 (n 4)
Ustica Isle, 125

V

Vallelunga, 119, 126
Vatican City, 133-34
Venafiorita, 47
Vibo Valentia, 112-13, 118, 140
Villacidro, 67
Villa San Giovanni, 155. See also San Giovanni.
Villasor, 171
Viterbo, 139, 162-63, 169-70, 175
Vizzini, 115

W

Waco glider, 82
Walrus (plane), 58
War Dept., 9
Warhawk, 48, 130, 155, 157-58. See also P-40.
Wellington, 15, 46, 48, 50-52, 58, 62-63, 67, 69, 71, 75, 100, 116-18, 121, 131, 138, 140, 157-58, 160, 163-65, 169-70
Western Desert, 14
Western Desert Air Force, 17
Western Naval Task Force, 106
Western Task Force, 6, 11-12, 17-18, 92, 99, 101, 103
Wigglesworth, Air Vice Marshal, 14

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

~~DECLASSIFIED~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

[redacted]

MEMORANDUM FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL, ARMY AIR FORCES:
(Attention AAF Historical Office)

Subject: Critique of Army Air Forces Historical Studies: No. 37, Participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces in the Sicilian Campaign

~~RESTRICTED~~

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

Williams, Brig. Gen. P. L., 16,
78-79
Wishart (H.M.S.), 92
Wurzburg, 72

Y

Yellow line, 13, 107, 115

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

~~RESTRICTED~~ CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL, ARMY AIR FORCES:
(Attention AAF Historical Office)

Subject: Critique of Army Air Forces Historical Studies: No. 37, Participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces in the Sicilian Campaign

~~RESTRICTED~~ CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

DECLASSIFIED
[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL, ARMY AIR FORCES:
(Attention AAF Historical Office)

Subject: Critique of Army Air Forces Historical Studies: No. 37, Participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces in the Sicilian Campaign

DECLASSIFIED
[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

MEMORANDUM FOR THE COMMANDING GENERAL, ARMY AIR FORCES:
(Attention AAF Historical Office)

Subject: Critique of Army Air Forces Historical Studies: No. 37, Participation of the Ninth and Twelfth Air Forces in the Sicilian Campaign

[redacted]

[redacted] CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958

This Page Declassified IAW EO12958

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

THIS PAGE Declassified IAW EO12958